THE LIBRARY OF
BROWN UNIVERSITY

THE CHURCH COLLECTION

THE BEQUEST OF
COLONEL GEORGE EARL CHURCH
1835 - 1910

TRAVELS

IN

BUENOS AYRES,

AND

THE ADJACENT PROVINCES

OF

THE RIO DE LA PLATA.

Part of the Provinces of Buenos Ayres, Banda Oriental, & Entre Rios.

Brettell Lithog Rupert St. Haymarket

TRAVELS

IN

BUENOS AYRES,

AND

THE ADJACENT PROVINCES

OF

THE RIO DE LA PLATA.

WITH

OBSERVATIONS,

INTENDED FOR

THE USE OF PERSONS WHO CONTEMPLATE EMIGRATING TO THAT COUNTRY;

OR,

EMBARKING CAPITAL IN ITS AFFAIRS.

By J. A. B. BEAUMONT, Esq.

LONDON:

JAMES RIDGWAY, PICCADILLY.

MDCCCXXVIII.

3123

LONDON:
PRINTED BY T. BRETTELL, RUPERT STREET, HAYMARKET.

TO

JOHN LORD NORTHWICK,

&c. &c. &c.

THIS BOOK

IS

MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

In bringing a remote country under consideration, as suited for the employment of European capital and enterprise, it is the bounden duty of the narrator to set forth not merely the natural advantages and capabilities which the country may possess, but the local obstructions, of whatever kind, which are likely to defeat the calculations of the capitalist and the emigrant. The neglect of this salutary rule has been productive of immense sacrifices and disappointment to those who have ventured their property and their persons in Buenos Ayres. The writer of these pages and some of his friends have been considerable sufferers from partial representations; they have themselves largely contributed to draw the attention of the British public to the advantages of Buenos Ayres for agricultural emigrants: but he has now seen the country, and the Acts of its Government, with his own eyes—he has bought his experience at

a high price; and he thinks it a duty which he owes to his countrymen and the public, to offer them the benefit of that experience. The natural capabilities of the country are of the first order, and these must endure; but the obstructions to their present development, owing to moral and political causes, are such as to demand serious attention.

As this book aims at no higher merit than to give useful information to persons who contemplate emigrating to that country, or embarking capital in its affairs, all unnecessary expenses are avoided—large print, broad margin, fine paper, and showy embellishments are not befitting the occasion. There is nothing in the country to court the eye of taste, or inspire the pen of imagination; the sublime and the beautiful are strangers to its scenes: it contains no traces of ancient greatness, nor records of former worth; but it is a country which presents an almost unbounded field for the support of man, and which nothing but the misdoings of his own race can render unavailable.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Departure from England—Voyage to the Rio de la Plata —Entrance of the River—Blockade—Detention at Monte Video—Events there.....Page 1—9

CHAPTER II.

Historical Sketch of the Rio de la Plata Provinces—First Discovery—Settlements formed by the Spaniards—by the Jesuits—Expulsion of the Jesuits—Declaration of Independence—Disunion of the Provinces—Insecurity of Property—Geographical Sketch of the Rio de la Plata Provinces—Fertility—Salubrity—Suitableness for Emigrants—Commercial Capabilities—The Rio de la Plata —Its main Branches—The Parana and Paraguay— The Uruguay—Inundations—Soil—Mineral Productions—Vegetable Productions—Wild Animals—Beasts of Prey—Birds—Insects—Reptiles—Fishes—Seasons—Winds—Climate—Meteorological Observations...10—50

CHAPTER III.

The Aboriginal Inhabitants—The Creole Inhabitants—The Gaucho—The Peon—The Slave—Cattle Farms, Mode of conducting them—Commerce—Manners and Customs of the Rural Population ..... Page 51—66

CHAPTER IV.

Division into Provinces—Banda Oriental—Buenos Ayres, the City, Buildings, Fort, Plaza, Town-hall, Cathedral, Churches, Nunneries, Hospitals, Custom-house, Duties on Exports and Imports, Post-office, the Mint, Hotels, Theatre, Butcheries, Washing, Public Walk, Amusements, Weights and Measures, Coin—Entre Rios—Corrientes—Paraguay—Santa Fè—Cordova—Mendoza—San Luis—San Juan—Rioja—Catamarca—Santiago del Estero—Tucuman—Salta—Jujuy—Upper Peru, Potosi—Cochabamba—Charcas—La Paz .....67—98

CHAPTER V.

Character of the Buenos Ayrean Government—Want of Money and Men—Loans and Emigrants—Decrees of the Government for the Encouragement of Emigration—Offers of Assistance to Emigrants, and of Indemnity to persons who assist others to Emigrate—The Government invite Mr. Barber Beaumont, of London, to superintend the Emigration on their behalf—Privileges offered to Settlers—Settlement at San Pedro—Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association—Settlement in Entre Rios—Intrigues to detain the Emigrants at Buenos Ayres—Means used to induce them to enter the Navy and Army—Obstacles opposed to their success—Forbidden to work

on their Land—Misapplication of their Stores and Funds —Their Tools and Implements taken from them—Constrained to return to Buenos Ayres—Plunder of the Wreck of their Property — Mining Frauds — Joint Stock Companies ..... Page 99—131

CHAPTER VI.

Different Modes of travelling in the Provinces—Over-land Journey from Monte Video to Buenos Ayres—Board and Lodging on the Road — Ostrich Hunting — Patriotic Army—Tiger Hunting—Las Vacas—Voyage to Buenos Ayres—Arrival at Buenos Ayres—Emigrants kept in Idleness at and near Buenos Ayres—Their Stores dissipated, and their Funds misapplied, by the Government Agents — Journey to Ensenada — Audience with the President, Don Bernardino Rivadavia.....132—160

CHAPTER VII.

Persecution and Pillage of the Entre Rios Settlers by the Provincial Authorities—Journey over land to the Entre Rios Settlement — San Pedro—Santa Fè — Bajada— Gualaguaychu—Arrival at the Settlement—Projected Robbery—Flight back to Buenos Ayres—Voyage up the Uruguay to the Entre Rios Settlement—Alarms— Scenery of the River—State of the Settlement—Removal of the Settlers—Arrested by the Provincial Bands —Imprisonment at Arroyo de la China—Illustrations of Judicial and Military Proceedings—Arrivals—Welcome of the Governor—Rejoicings—Loyalty and Rebellion— Extortionary Tricks of the Authorities—False Charges —Mock Trial—Heavy Fines on Acquittal—Release on extraction of the last Dollar—Passports—Voyage back to Buenos Ayres.....161—193

CHAPTER VIII.

Journey to San Pedro—Post-houses—Thistles on Fire—San Andres—Areco—Arrecife—San Pedro—Native Inhabitants—English Settlers—Amusements—Dance of Death—Return to Buenos Ayres by the Lower Road—San Josè de Flores—San Isidro—La Punta de San Fernando—El Tigre—Police—Robbers—An Execution—Dog Days—Anniversary of Independence—Arts and Sciences—Naval Affairs—Insecurity of Property—Departure from Buenos Ayres—Rio Janeiro—Arrival at Falmouth ..... Page 194—236

CHAPTER IX.

Concluding Observations—Effects of the War, and bad Faith of the Government—Disunion of the Provinces—The War carried on by Buenos Ayres alone—Probability of continued War among the Provinces, for the Banda Oriental, and with the Indians—Moral and Political Obstructions to the Success of Europeans—Causes of the Failure of the different Associations—Captain Head's and Mr. Miers's Works—Want of Legal Protection—Irresponsibility of Agents—Insecurity of Consignments—Agreements inoperative—Emigration—Increased Difficulties of Buenos Ayres—Abdication of Don Rivadavia from the Presidentship—New Loan—Fifty per Cent. per Annum offered.....237—261

APPENDIX—*Treaty between Great Britain and Buenos Ayres*.....268—270

ERRATUM.—In page 63, line 7, *for* one square league and a half, *read* three quarters of a league.

TRAVELS

IN

BUENOS AYRES,

&c.

CHAPTER I.

Departure from England—Voyage to the Rio de la Plata — Entrance of the River — Blockade — Detention at Monte Video—Events there.

ON the 19th of March, 1826, I left Plymouth Sound, in the *Countess of Morley*, having under my care two hundred emigrants bound for the Rio de la Plata. They were chiefly men of the labouring class, with their families, who proposed to settle on the lands of the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association, in the province of Entre Rios; an Association projected under the auspices of the Buenos Ayrean Government, of which a full account is given in the fifth chapter. Before our sailing, news arrived of the blockade of Buenos Ayres by the Brazilian squadron. An anxious inquiry was in consequence made, whether it was probable that this squadron would impede the English emigrants in their progress (they being neutrals); and the general opinion among the London merchants trading to Brazil and Buenos Ayres was, that the emigrants would not be impeded, and

that the dispute between Buenos Ayres and Brazil would be settled before the arrival of the emigrants: besides this, the agent of the Association, at Buenos Ayres, wrote that he had licences for all the vessels of the Association to pass the squadron; and a copy of one of these licences, signed by the Brazilian Admiral in chief, Lobos, and the General in chief, the Viscount Laguna, had been received in London. It was also considered that the poor people had left their employments, and sold their few goods, and that it would be cruel to turn them ashore destitute, upon a risk deemed so improbable as that of their being impeded; while even if that event occurred, they were sure of being well received at the next port, Rio Janeiro, where great encouragement was offered to emigrants; and from which, when the blockade was over, they might, if they thought fit, remove to the Entre Rios Settlement, or to Buenos Ayres. The possibility of their being impeded by the squadron was, however, pointed out to the passengers, and some few declined the voyage, but no fears were entertained by the majority. They set sail with a fair wind, amidst the acclamations of their friends, and best wishes for their success.

The behaviour of the people, during the voyage, was exemplary; with the exception of three or four black sheep, for such will always be found in a large flock, no men could behave better: and if ever there was a body of agricultural emigrants from this country who were likely to succeed, and deserved to do so, these were the men. Every thing had been done to secure their health and comfort while on the voyage, and with success. They were contented and happy; dancing, wrestling, cudgelling, and other diversions were encouraged to amuse them. Every Sunday, prayers and a sermon were read for their edification. The voyage was altogether an agreeable one, and wholly free from bad weather; and at the end of nine weeks, at break of day, we found ourselves at the mouth of the great Rio de la Plata. On the morning of the third day afterward we

arrived off Monte Video, and were boarded by a pilot, from whom we learnt that the blockade, which at first was little more than nominal, had become strict; that the blockading squadron had been joined by a number of additional ships; and that many vessels which had attempted to break the blockade had been carried to Rio Janeiro as prizes. This threw a cloud over the cheerfulness which had until then prevailed.

We bore up for Monte Video, however, and dropt anchor under the hill of that name, forming the western point of the bay; the fortified city occupying a peninsula which is at its opposite horn or extremity. The captain and myself were soon after landed at the town, where I was cordially received by Don Francisco Juanico, a Spanish merchant of great influence and high character. He expressed his fears that we should be obstructed in our progress up the river; but he lost no time in introducing me to the official persons who might remove or lighten the difficulties in which we were placed, and seconded my applications by all the means in his power. Mr. Hood, the British Consul, I was first introduced to. By General Muller, the Deputy Commandant, whom I next saw, I was very graciously received, and promised all the good offices in his power. General Majesse, the old Commandant, promised nothing, but referred me to the Admiral. I wrote accordingly to the Admiral, and not obtaining an answer (a form not thought necessary among the public functionaries in this quarter, if they do not like the subject of correspondence), I went on board his ship to crave a personal interview. This, however, was too much to grant; but from his officers, who were chiefly North Americans, with some English, I received every polite attention, and I was encouraged to hope that we should be permitted to proceed to our settlement in two Brazilian schooners, which would be provided, to prevent our stopping at Buenos Ayres. Many days were consumed in references from one authority to another without any pro-

gress being made. In the meanwhile, the people on board were not suffered to come ashore; an armed schooner or gun-boat was constantly alongside our ship; the people were naturally anxious, but they were still orderly and obedient. At length our negotiation took a decided turn for the worse, and a peremptory refusal was declared to our being suffered to proceed up the river.

It was in vain that I pleaded our licence from their Admiral and General; that these emigrants were not proceeding to the province of Buenos Ayres, but to that of Entre Rios; that they were mere agricultural labourers, and as Englishmen, by treaty were exempt from any military service; and by contract, that they were declared free from taxes or any contribution to the Republicans for ten years. The answer was irresistible:—"All this has been said before; but, as a matter of fact, we find that very few of your emigrants have settled in Entre Rios; that, in the present state of that province, they cannot settle there; that the bulk of them are at Buenos Ayres; and that many of them are officers in our enemy's navy and army, and are actually fighting against us. One of your vessels, the *Harmony*, has been converted into a ship of war by the government of Buenos Ayres; and we have positive knowledge, that the arrival of the *Countess of Morley* is looked forward to at Buenos Ayres as an addition to their navy." All this I found to be too true to be debated further with any benefit, and I accordingly prepared to make the best of the alternative which was proposed, when they added: "If your emigrants will vary their course to Rio Janeiro, their condition will be much improved; they will be away from the seat of war, and there is an excellent market at Rio Janeiro for English industry, particularly for that of agriculturists and mechanics; the Emperor is most anxious to encourage English settlers in his dominions; there is an imperial decree, offering free grants of land to emigrants who are able to cultivate it, and aid and support for them until they

can get returns for their labour. The emigrants may proceed there in your ship, or we will convey them in ships of our own, and supply them with every necessary free of expense. They might stop here at Monte Video, but this place is already over-stocked with Europeans, and European goods, in consequence of the blockade; and as the city is besieged, the emigrants would have to be shut up within it." Under all circumstances, I was not long in making up my mind, that the best thing that could be then done for the emigrants would be, to proceed to Rio Janeiro and accept the Emperor's offers; with which, if they were not satisfied, they might, as soon as the blockade was removed, and which all parties then thought would be done in a few weeks, or months at farthest, proceed to their original destination.

I accordingly proposed the alternative to the men who were ashore, and they were well satisfied with it; but when I went aboard, to my surprise and dismay, I found the people in a sad state of excitement. They had been artfully worked upon, and told that they were sold to the Brazilians; that if they ventured on board the black ship (the unfortunate colour of the frigate offered for their use), they would be forced to enter as soldiers, or to become slaves along with blacks. The confusion of tongues that saluted my going on board was intolerable; the women were about my ears in an instant; the prospect of having their husbands taken from them for soldiers or slaves was too much for even feminine softness to bear. Questions and invectives poured down so thick, that it was impossible to edge in an answer, much less an argument, until they had fairly tired themselves out. Eventually, however, they were convinced that they had been imposed upon by interested advisers, and became willing to land at Rio Janeiro, provided they were taken there in their own ship; but they flatly refused to go on board the Black Ship, for which they had been led to entertain an unconquerable aversion. It is unnecessary to

detail the difficulties and contentions which followed. The end of all was, that the captain refused to proceed to Rio Janeiro, but determined on returning direct to England, with as many of the passengers as would stay with him. About fifty of the emigrants got on shore at Monte Video, in order to remain in the country, the remainder chose to return with the captain; and on July 7th, 1826, I had the mortification to see our ship weigh anchor, hoist her sails, and bend her course back for England with one hundred and fifty of the emigrants on board.

Thus, after having, at a great expense, safely conducted a large body of effective agricultural labourers and their families from the Old World, where their services were not wanted, and many of them were actually paupers, to the New World, where they were in active requisition, all that had been done for their welfare was reversed. After being kept sailing about in idleness for six months, they were relanded at Plymouth, and, as I have since had the consolation to find, in excellent health; and although disappointed, many of the people have since declared their sorrow at having returned, and their willingness to make another trip. For the most part they were reconveyed from the ship to their respective homes at the expense of the Association.

The vexation which this unfortunate event gave me, was aggravated by the intelligence that the Buenos Ayres government had deceived us; that they would not allow any settlement of Englishmen to succeed within their territory; that all they wanted was our money and men, both of which they would turn to their own account; that the settlers in the province of Entre Rios were exposed to the greatest hardships; that they had been despoiled by their pretended friends the Republicans, even more than by the nominal enemy of the Province, the Imperialists; and that it was impossible for any settlement in that province to succeed so long as the war continued, for that there was no security

for property or even life. It was said, that the inhabitants were reduced to feed on horse flesh, but this I afterwards found to be an exaggeration.

My first task, however, was to provide for the emigrants who had landed at Monte Video, and to procure employment for them. A more inauspicious time could not have happened for the latter purpose, seeing that the town was filled with Europeans, who arrived with the ships brought in by the blockading squadron, and that it was surrounded by a besieging army, which destroyed the labours of the agriculturists. Nevertheless, I had the satisfaction of procuring eligible employment for all who desired it; and on my return to Monte Video ten months afterwards, I found several of the emigrants in thriving circumstances, and none unprovided for. My next task was to prosecute my journey from Monte Video, in order that I might see with my own eyes the actual condition of the settlement in Entre Rios; and if it were necessary and practicable, procure means of removing the settlers to a place of greater safety and benefit.

The pursuit of a task of this kind in a country of strangers, among contending and lawless troops (I will not say armies), was made up of difficulties, and was not unmixed with dangers. My inquiries and discussions with the natives had to be carried on in the Spanish and Portuguese languages; and, although I had previously made a tour of Spain and Portugal, my acquaintance with those languages, particularly the Portuguese, was insufficient, on my first arrival, for the purposes I had in hand. In this, and in all perplexities, however, I was indebted to a stranger for the most effectual assistance; Don Francisco Juanico interested himself warmly in the difficulties of my situation, and became my friend and adviser; his intimate knowledge of the country, his great experience as a merchant, and (although then retired from office) as a magistrate, and the high esteem in which he was held by all classes, qualified him to be a most

valuable counsellor and guide to me. The unbounded confidence which I placed in his honour and ability I had never reason to repent. This gentleman, after I had been a short time in Monte Video, invited me to take up my abode in his house, and the generous sympathy and kind attention which I experienced from his amiable family, were such as must ever claim my warmest gratitude. It was in the circle of this family, when worn out with the delays and evasions and triflings of office—when tormented by the clamour of the disappointed emigrants—when broken in spirit by the failure of our enterprise, which the protracted war and blockade seemed to render inevitable, that I found solace and relief. This gentleman's house was the resort of the most considerable persons who assembled at Monte Video. The English Admiral, Sir Richard Otway, and his officers, Captains Lord Thynne and Sir John Sinclair; the French Admiral, and his officers; the French Consul; and the wife of the Anglo-Brazilian Admiral Norton, were among the distinguished guests of the family.

I also experienced an agreeable relief in the society of the officers of the Brazilian Admiral's ship; they were chiefly English and North Americans: the blockade likewise brought me into contact with some captains of merchant ships, who were detained prisoners by the blockading squadron, and were under orders to take their trial at Rio Janeiro. Among the latter was Captain Mundell, master and owner of the Brig *Monarch* of Liverpool. His was one of the first British vessels detained; he was a very merry companion, and over the bottle was by no means sparing in his invectives against the Brazilians, who had already so much injured him by the detention of his vessel at Monte Video, and who proposed to do so still further by a trial at Rio Janeiro, in which, if he were acquitted, the delay, which he was aware attended all South American proceedings, must cause a serious loss to him. He frequently vociferated to his companions, the officers of the Brazilian

fleet, that he would not be taken alive to Rio Janeiro, and that he would get back his ship in spite of their whole fleet; but being very much liked among them, and having the character of an off-hand sailor, they considered what he said as a joke or idle bravado.

He was subsequently sent away for Rio Janeiro in his ship, with two of his seamen, under the care of a prize-master and six Brazilian sailors; but one fine night, on nearing the island of St. Catherine's, he surprised and mastered the crew, who were sleeping in full confidence of security. He then put them one by one into the long-boat, with a supply of provisions and a compass, and bade farewell to the prize-master, who was one of our companions at Monte Video, giving him at parting a good-natured piece of advice, not to go to sleep in future when he had English prisoners on board: he then steered for Old England, where I was glad to hear of his safe arrival shortly afterwards. I verily believe that most of the officers of the Brazilian fleet received information of this escape with secret pleasure, though they lost the prospect of prize-money, and were exposed to blame and ridicule on the occasion.

CHAPTER II.

Historical Sketch of the Rio de la Plata Provinces—First Discovery—Settlements formed by the Spaniards—by the Jesuits—Expulsion of the Jesuits—Declaration of Independence—Disunion of the Provinces—Insecurity of Property—Geographical Sketch of the Rio de la Plata Provinces—Fertility—Salubrity—Suitableness for Emigrants—Commercial Capabilities—The Rio de la Plata—Its main Branches—The Parana, and Paraguay—The Uraguay—Inundations—Soil—Mineral Productions—Vegetable Productions—Wild Animals—Beasts of Prey—Birds—Insects—Reptiles—Fishes—Seasons—Winds—Climate—Meteorological Observations.

The Rio de la Plata was first noticed by Europeans in the year 1515, when an expedition of discovery, fitted out by the court of Spain, and commanded by Juan de Solis, touched on the north coast between Maldanado and Monte Video. The commander going on shore at the mouth of a river which has since borne his name, was, with a few followers, killed by the natives. The coast was then immediately abandoned; but in the year 1527, a fresh expedition, under the Venetian captain, Gaboto, entered the river, and anchored opposite the present site of Buenos Ayres, at the same time that a Spanish captain, Garcia, was making discoveries in other parts of the river. They both expected to find rich mines of silver and gold in the country, in consequence of the natives appearing with plates of those metals, which they exchanged for trifles brought by the Europeans.

Whence also arose the name of the river of Plate; but it was not until the year 1534 that the first settlement was formed at Buenos Ayres, and the building of a town commenced there. In the following year a fortified port was established in Paraguay, which was the origin of the city of Asuncion. These and other settlements were not formed without many contests with the Indians, who frequently massacred the whole of the Spaniards left on them. The chief attention of the Spaniards seems to have been directed to forming settlements in Paraguay, as facilitating their communication with the mines of Peru. The history of the country for the fifty years which followed, is a series of acts of hypocrisy and violence; the professions of friendship of the Spaniards on the one hand, resolving into acts of spoliation and enslavement, and the shows of submission by the natives on the other, terminating in surprises and massacres whenever opportunity offered: many thousands of Spaniards were killed by the natives ere they established the superiority of the Spanish power. It is no more than justice to the Spaniards of that generation, however, to say, that when their power became undisputed they used it with mercy and benevolence; they clothed and instructed the Indians who settled among them, supported them when helpless, gave them land to cultivate for their separate use, allowed them two or more days in the week to themselves, and after a service of two years considered them free and their equals. This was the work of the laity alone; it was done without expense to the government, and in the course of fifty years, while this order of things continued, almost all the towns which are now existing were founded. But at the end of the sixteenth century a different feeling arose; superstition offered its aid, the imaginations of the Indians were successfully practised upon by the Jesuits, who were sent over to instruct them, and who formed multitudes of them into separate communities of a joint religious, military, and manufacturing character, called "Missions."

All the rites and ceremonies of the Romish church were displayed in full pomp to the eyes of these poor Indians. They were also marched to their labour in procession to the sound of bands of music, and the chaunting of hymns; similar forms accompanied their return. All their motions were restricted and watched; all they produced was thrown into a common stock; rations and clothes were given out equally to the industrious and the idle, the able and the imbecile; no reward arose out of good conduct, nor punishment followed upon bad, unless it were a great theft, or disobedience to their superior. Both parents and children were uninstructed in the moral duties, but were compelled to endure religious austerities, and practise numerous ceremonies. The strict performance of these ceremonies, and passive obedience to their superiors, were the great duties inculcated. Hence they became singularly docile and stupid; they were almost insensible to the difference between good and bad treatment; and would submit to a gross injury, and receive a kindness, with apparently equal indifference. Motives to exertion or enterprise they had none, and scarcely ventured to think for themselves, even for the supply of their natural wants. The consequence was that, soon after the commencement of this system, heartlessness and lassitude paralyzed the people; and very little further increase took place in the number of new towns.

Eventually, however, the perfect mastery which the Jesuits had acquired over the people excited the jealousy of the Court of Spain, the Jesuits were driven from their possessions in 1768, and military commandants and monks, deriving their appointments immediately from the crown, were substituted in their room. With this change of masters, however, the spell which bound the Indians became broken; and they by degrees left their settlements and mixed with the Spaniards in different parts of the country, adopting their dress and manners. But the jealousy of the Spanish government continued, and the habits of superstition and of

aversion to knowledge, inculcated by the Jesuits, continued. The acquisition of the dead languages, of homilies, and some little medical information, were deemed enough for any loyal scholar to know; a general knowledge, of the sciences, and even of geography, was forbidden as heresy. The intrusion of strangers was watched and discouraged; commerce was encumbered by heavy duties, and shackled with vexatious forms and restrictions, insomuch that, on the conquest of Buenos Ayres by a handful of English troops (about one thousand five hundred), in 1806, and after a possession of the country by the Spaniards for nearly three centuries, very small advances had been made in knowledge or wealth, or even in population.

In the facility with which the little army, under General Beresford and Sir Home Popham, frightened away the troops of Buenos Ayres, took their cannon, and marched into possession of their city, evidence is given of the total want of military discipline and skill possessed by those troops; and in the assumed respect and submission shown to their conquerors by the functionaries of the place, while they were collecting forces from all parts of their country, and even within the city, to overpower them, their habitual duplicity and latent energy became manifest; the various events connected with the reconquest of the city by Liniers, and the subsequent occupation of the city, and the disgraceful defeat of General Whitelock, are too numerous to be detailed here, and too interesting to be abridged; so with the political events which followed. On the usurpation of the throne of Spain by Joseph Buonaparte, a provisional government was created at Buenos Ayres, to act in the name of their fugitive king (the "beloved Ferdinand" of faithless memory); unalterable attachment to his person and government was loudly declared, and a crusade of Creoles to avenge his wrongs and restore him to his throne was seriously talked of; but this ebullition of loyalty was of short dura-

tion. The submissive Creoles felt that they had power in their hands, their successes over the troops of Beresford and Whitelock encouraged them to think that they had valour. Notwithstanding the pains taken by the court of Spain to prevent the introduction of books and newspapers, which might inform them how the rest of the world was going on, some were smuggled in and eagerly read; and although the natives were forbidden to send their children, or themselves to travel, to Europe for instruction, some had by special favour found their way thither, and returned with a lively sense of the wrongs which their country was suffering under the leaden sceptre of Spain. From confidential whispers of the advantages they would derive from independence, they proceeded to speak out at their political meetings; and in 1810 began to act as an independent republic, although a formal declaration of independence was not proclaimed until May 25, 1815.

The subdued, or rather pent-up passions of the Creoles now burst forth in national enthusiasm. Such of the old Spaniards or natives as refused to sign the act of independence were ordered to leave the country, and the troops of the late government were either embodied under the new *régime* or beaten into submission. Within the provinces of La Plata these troops made very little stand against the patriots, as the independents styled themselves; the chief contests of the latter were against each other. The provinces of Cordova and Monte Video disclaimed the union of the provinces, and drove back the Buenos Ayrean armies sent to reduce them. Paraguay wholly excluded itself from any communication with Buenos Ayres, and put the Buenos Ayrean army to flight. Santa Fé did the same; and in the war which Buenos Ayres is now waging with Brazil, for the sovereignty of the Banda Oriental, none of the provinces have sent their contingents, or regarded the claims made on them in the name of the Congress. The union of the pro-

vinces is, therefore, little more than nominal, except in cases where each sees its own particular interest immediately benefited by recognising it.

For several years a succession of adventurers seized the reins of government at Buenos Ayres and most of the other provinces, one party circumventing and tripping up the other. Anarchy and insecurity, and want of confidence in the ruling powers, were the natural consequences; and under their baneful influence the wealth and ability poured into the country from Europe, the great natural advantages of the country of late thrown open, and the animation which the natives derived from the fresh air of freedom, have failed to produce their expected effects. Several of the provinces are now in a worse condition than when under the government of the Spaniards; and the vicinity of Buenos Ayres alone appears to have materially benefited by the changes which have taken place.

The country, which is traversed by the Rio de la Plata and its tributary rivers, unquestionably presents the most extensive regions of fertility and healthfulness united which is to be found on earth; almost the whole of it lies between the twenty-eighth and thirty-ninth degrees of south latitude, whence it enjoys that happy medium between extreme heat and cold which constitutes the most genial climate for man's habitation. From the Atlantic ocean on the east, to the Cordeleira of the Andes on the west, a space of about eight hundred miles; and from the Indian country of Tandil on the south, to Brazil on the north, a distance of about six hundred miles, a territory is found which contains nearly half a million of square miles of land, all of which is adapted for the support of man. Throughout this great extent there are no pestilential marshes or impervious woods, no impassable sieras or arid deserts; the entire country consists of extensive plains or gentle undulations, which nowhere rise to the character of mountains. One vast expanse of rich verdure characterises this immense region, which is

broken only by the navigable rivers and numerous streams which water it.

As the whole of this portion of the globe is so nearly on a level, communications may be made from one part to another in straight lines; and, in the progress of population, by canals, in places where the navigable rivers do not reach. But navigable rivers extend throughout the greater part of this region, and frigates have sailed from one thousand five hundred miles inland up the Rio de la Plata to all parts of the globe. There is no place in the world, therefore, so well adapted by nature for the support and commercial intercourse of an extensive population as the Rio de la Plata provinces. The produce of the soil at present is chiefly a luxuriant herbage for cattle, and the wild clover grass frequently rises so high that men and cattle passing through it within a short distance, cannot see each other; but in other places, forests of thistles present themselves, and if these are near large towns, being used for fuel, they add to the value of the estate. The country generally is singularly bare of wood; but the province of Entre Rios, and the banks of the rivers in the Banda Oriental, are well supplied with trees, which, although of stinted growth, are used for the ordinary purposes of cabinet work, carriages, and small habitations, as well as for fuel. The banks of the rivers are also richly fringed with beautiful and odoriferous shrubs. The higher parts of the provinces bordering on Brazil abound with forest trees of great magnitude, and of the first quality, for ship-building and other purposes. Every fruit which grows in Europe thrives in this country. Wheat in many places yields a hundred fold, but scarcely any attention is paid to the cultivation of the earth; the inhabitants generally find their simple wants so easily supplied by the profit of their flocks, that they prefer importing wheat and flour, subject to a duty of nearly *cent. per cent.*, to being at the trouble of raising corn on their own land.

From this general view of the country under consideration we will proceed somewhat more in detail. Such peculiarities as apply to different districts, it may be best to notice under their several heads; but in the first place, a description of the great River Plate, and its tributary rivers, will be necessary.

Rio de la Plata.—This river, which, in the magnitude of its surface, is one of the largest in the world, is navigable to a greater extent than any other river. It is navigable for at least five hundred leagues on the Parana branch, at which distance, in latitude 27°, it meets with a rocky ledge, over which it is precipitated at the isle of Apipè; and it is navigable on the Uraguay branch for about one hundred and fifty leagues from its mouth, being subjected to a small fall at a place called Salto Chico, in latitude 31° 20′. Like all other rivers, it rises from small beginnings. The streams which descend from the range of mountains to the N. W. of Rio Janeiro, in latitude 18° and 19°, compose the source of this great river. In latitude 20° the river acquires considerable magnitude, whence passing over several minor falls, in latitude 27°, it bounds over the last and most considerable.

From this place, the river continues navigable for ships of burthen, until its junction with the ocean, a distance of five hundred leagues. Not far below this fall were formerly the royal ship-building yards of the kings of Spain. The forests in this vicinity, and in Paraguay, abound with timber suitable for every purpose of ship and house building. About sixty leagues further, but in nearly the same latitude, the river Paraguay, which extends along the western side of a great ridge of mountains to the west of Rio Janeiro, but which river is also fed by torrents from the Andes, joins the Parana. The united rivers thence roll majestically onward, in a stream from two to four miles in width, still under the name Parana, until it effects a junction with the Uraguay, a few leagues to the N. W. of Buenos Ayres. From this junction the river takes the name of Rio

de la Plata. The narrowest part of the Rio de la Plata is upwards of ten leagues wide, and it continues to increase in width until its junction with the ocean, where, from Cape Santa Maria, on the north boundary, to Cape St. Antonio on the south, it is forty leagues wide. Even to its junction with the ocean, the Rio de la Plata continues a fresh water sea, its stream constantly pouring into the ocean; and its effect in diluting the saltness of the sea is remarked in the Atlantic, at some leagues from the mouth of the river; still the tides affect the rise of the river nearly as high as Buenos Ayres, and the mixture of sea-water with the current of fresh water is discernible above Monte Video. The Parana branch of the Rio de la Plata has its periodical risings; these begin in December, a short time after the rainy season in the countries within the tropic of capricorn, from which the river descends; it continues to rise till April, when it attains its greatest rise, which is usually about twelve feet; it then decreases till July, from which month, till December, it generally retains its natural level. The winds have a considerable effect on the Rio de la Plata: in the morning the river sinks, in the evening it rises, in proportion to the breeze*. This effect, however, is not produced on the Parana, which holds on its course steadily, be the wind what it may. It is observed, that in the whole course of the Parana there is neither rock nor pebble, the bottom is either clay or fine sand throughout, the country it traverses is wholly alluvial; the same observation may be extended to the Rio de la Plata, excepting that near its mouth there are a few barren sandy islands, which have a rocky substratum. The depth of this mighty river does not correspond with the magnitude of its surface. It is generally shallow, insomuch that a man may wade several

* It is said that, about forty years back, during the prevalence of a violent westerly wind, the river was driven so far from the shore that nothing but dry land was discernible for many leagues, and the view terminated with a horizon of sand and mud.

miles from the southern bank of the Rio de la Plata before he is out of his depth; in the currents, however, there is a sufficient depth for ships of three hundred tons throughout the whole length of the Rio de la Plata, and of the Parana, as high as the island of Apipè, a distance of six hundred leagues, as before mentioned. The main current is never less than two and a half fathoms in depth. This deep water extends along the north side of the Rio de la Plata, and on the north and east side of the Parana; but there are minor currents on the southern and western sides of the river. It is near the sides of the river that the channels are deepest: in the Parana the centre of the river is studded with a series of islands. These are thickly clothed with trees and shrubs, and are the refuge of tigers and foxes. In the Rio de la Plata immense shoals extend over the middle of the river, which render the passage of vessels from Monte Video to Buenos Ayres at all times difficult, and frequently dangerous. Indeed, small ships can seldom approach nearer than three miles from Buenos Ayres. The Ensenada de Baragan, thirty miles east of Buenos Ayres, affords a refuge for vessels not drawing more than five feet water; but the bar of this little harbour is not always passable even for vessels of that small draft. A river so extensive as the Parana is of course supplied by many tributary rivers. Among these the river Salada, which unites with the Parana near Santa Fè, is the most considerable. It is navigable for many score leagues, and traversing a most fertile country, will one day be of considerable importance. Another river of the same name unites with the Rio de la Plata, in latitude 36°. It runs by the rear of Buenos Ayres, at a distance of twenty to thirty leagues, and nearly parallel with the Parana.

The river Uraguay, or the Uraguay branch of the Rio de la Plata, has its source in Brazil, and it is navigable for vessels of one hundred and fifty tons burthen, to the height of sixty leagues above its junction with the Rio de la Plata. The navigation is there impeded by a slight fall (*Salto*

Chico); and a few leagues higher up a largerf all occurs, *(Salto Grande)*. Above the latter the river continues navigable for a great many leagues, without any further interruption. The shores of this river, above Villa de la Concepcion, are high, and diversified with palm groves, fig-trees, and flowering shrubs; and, with the woody islands which abound in its course, present the most pleasing and picturesque combinations. On the Banda Oriental side banks of yellow sand occur, which give considerable richness to the scenery. The principal rivers which fall into the Uruguay are the Negro, at latitude 33° 30′; the Gualeguaychu, at latitude 33°; and the Ybicui, at latitude 29–30°. Besides these there are a vast many smaller rivers, many of which are navigable for small vessels to a considerable distance inland.

The periodical overflowings of the Rio de la Plata, and its branches, are computed to extend over four thousand square leagues of land. These inundations are very similar to those of the Nile; the rise is gradual, and the retiring waters leave behind them a gray viscous slime, the residium of earthy, clayey and saline matter, mixed with decayed vegetables, which fetilizes the soil, and increases its productive powers in a remarkable degree. The rise being regular and slow, it is seldom that the husbandman has not time to remove his flocks, and, on extraordinary occasions, his family to higher ground; but instances are not wanting where whole estancias have been swept away by inundations, and the inhabitants drowned. This was particularly the case in 1812, when a very extraordinary rise of the river took place. The lower part of the province of Entre Rios is exceedingly exposed to inundations, and the land is, at this day, bestrewn with the skeletons of horses, cattle, deer, and other animals, which have perished. The islands in the Parana are in a similar manner covered with the bones of tigers, foxes, and ostriches, which have been drowned; and after the subsiding of the waters the air becomes infected by the putrid carcases of these animals. On the other hand, in hot seasons, the

smaller rivers dry up. The parched cattle, it is said, are then seen sniffing the air to discover in what direction water is to be found. In this their senses are very acute, and when they have found out which way it lies, large flocks of them gallop towards it in a direct line, and with an impetuosity which nothing can resist. In some parts of the Pampas, remote from the great rivers, thousands of cattle die for want of water annually. No country, however, can be better circumstanced with water, whether for the purposes of sustenance, irrigation, or navigation, than that which is traversed by the Rio de la Plata and its principal tributary rivers.

Looking to the opposite shores of the Rio de la Plata, the difference of character is very remarkable. On the Banda Oriental side a succession of green hills, pleasingly varied in shape and clothing, rise immediately from the river, and give cheerfulness to its scenery. On the Buenos Ayres side a dead and dismal flat is with difficulty distinguished from the water. The city of Buenos Ayres, built on a rise of about twenty feet above the usual level of the river, and some buildings and peach trees about Ensenada and San Isidro, a pleasing village, fifteen miles above Buenos Ayres, alone vary this forlorn shore. The same character of low land, sunk in marshes or exposed to inundations, continues on the right bank of the Parana until near San Pedro, where the banks of the river rise to the height of about forty feet, and the country continues bold and beautiful for many leagues.

The Soil of the vast plain, which reaches from the right bank of the Rio de la Plata to the foot of the Andes, the ridge of mountains which separate it from Chili, is altogether alluvial; a rich, productive black mould, which is generally three feet in depth, covers the surface; the immediate substratum is generally clay, which is found of every variety. There are the finest white clays, adapted for making porcelaine, and several yellow and red clays used for colouring; also various strong clays, which are used for

making tiles and earthenware. Besides this, chalk and sand, among which a sparkling black sand for writing desks, and a fine white sand for hour glasses, are found just beneath the mould in many places. To the south-east of Buenos Ayres, in the neighbourhood of White-bay, there are large tracks of sand, which are but little productive. At a considerable depth, seldom less than fifty feet below the surface, a substance called tosca is very generally found. This is an indurated clay, which contains lime. A few miles to the south of Buenos Ayres there is a large stratum of *gypsum*. An attempt has been made to procure a good spring of water in the city of Buenos Ayres, for the water obtained in their wells is brackish, and unfit for culinary purposes and washing. During the last three years a boring has been occasionally going on for this purpose; but during the last two years I understand little progress has been made, owing to their having got into a deep quick-sand, which baffled their endeavours. I have had a paper placed in my hands which contains an account of the substances drawn up by the engineer, an Englishman, employed in the work. The result is interesting, as showing the quality of the strata at considerable depths. The account begins at a depth of eighty-three feet; to which depth I am informed there were mould, clay, and tosca.

Feet.	in.	
83	0	—To this depth mould, then clay, and tosca.
15	0	—Tosca, clay, and sand.
3	0	—Gray lime-stone rock.
12	6	—Clay.
3	5	—Sand, with a small mixture of clay.
4	8	—Stiff clay.
2	11	—Stiff clay, with loose lime stones.
3	5	—Clay mixed with sand.
0	6	—Stiff clay.
7	4	—Argillaceous rock.
8	4	—Stiff clay.
1	0	—Stiff clay, with lime stones.

Feet.	in.	
4	0	—Stiff clay.
1	0	—Stiff clay, with stones.
24	9	—Sand.
174	10	The whole depth of the well.

The different strata from eighty-three feet until the last stratum of sand commenced, was bored in the course of the month of January 1824; but after proceeding a few feet in the sand the progress was extremely slow, for the sand falling down in the manner of an inverted cone, and the quantity taken out on each ascent of the boring rod being very small, the progress downward diminished every day, until the cone became of a considerable diameter, when scarcely any effect was perceptible: but in 1826, when I was one day with Mr. Miers, the director of the mint at Buenos Ayres, the engineer came in with a specimen of a clayey substance into which he had at length got, and which smelt of sulphur. I afterwards understood the work was stopped, by order of the President, Don B. Rivadavia. I did not hear whether His Excellency took this resolution from being tired of the expense, or from feeling alarmed by the smell, and thinking he ought not to run the risk of embroiling himself with another neighbour, while his encounter for the possessions of Brazil was more than he could well manage.

In the northern part of the provinces of the Banda Oriental and Entre Rios, and in Paraguay, where they have no salt marshes or brooks, they have an earth, *barrero*, which is a mixture of clay and salt. This is devoured with avidity by all animals. The cattle cannot be driven from this repast, even with blows; and they eat so much of it sometimes, as to die of indigestion. It is said, that the birds are equally fond of it; but the surface of the great plain of this country is almost every where charged with salt—the brooks are all more or less salt. If a well be dug, or a pond be formed, the water is salt; and, in

dry weather, when the water is evaporated from their lakes, a deep crust of solid salt is left. There are several lakes of this kind about thirty or forty leagues to the south of Buenos Ayres, in the Indian country, and trains of carts, with escorts, proceed from Buenos Ayres to collect this salt in the proper season. When the cattle neither find salted water, nor earth, they eat dry bones; and if these also fail them, they pine, grow sickly, and, it is said, die in a few months. Throughout the flat country, there is not a pebble or stone to be found as big as a hazel nut; but in the Banda Oriental, and the upper part of the province of Entre Rios, where the country becomes undulating and hilly, there are many lime-stone and granite rocks.

Mines of Silver and Gold, and Lead and Iron, exist among the hills near the feet of the Andes, in the provinces of Rioja, Catamarca, Cordova, and San Luis. They are generally poor in quality, situated among barren and inhospitable mountains, without food for man or cattle—wood for fuel—water for mills—or means of conveyance, except on the backs of men and mules; and in the latter way alone can the ore be removed across the immense plains, a distance of perhaps a thousand miles, before it can have the benefit of water carriage on the River Parana. It is unlikely, therefore, that these mines can ever be worked to advantage*, in competition with the rich and well-circumstanced mines of Mexico, Peru, and Brazil. The mines of Famatina, San Luis, Uspallata, and others, have been puffed off in Europe; but they are unlikely to be worked with any benefit to the capitalists. Several English, German, and Buenos Ayrean Mine Companies have been formed to work the mines, but they all have failed; and some thousands of dupes have been

* In the works of Captain Head, and Mr. Miers, the reader may have full and detailed information regarding the mines, under the hands of eye-witnesses, and able and experienced judges.

injured, and even ruined, to enrich knaves and share jobbers. Mines, in which gold and silver have been found, have also been opened at a place called Minas, to the northward of Maldonado; but although this situation is excellent, the ore is too poor, and there is too little of it to pay for the expense of working, yet there has been no want of enterprise. For three hundred years, mining has been the favourite pursuit of the Spanish Americans; it is a species of gambling in which they delight; but the wiser of their race have a good saying on the subject to this effect:—"If a man find only dirt on his land, he may grow rich—if he find silver, he is sure to become poor—and if gold, to be ruined." It is stated, that seams of iron ore, and of its usual accompaniment, coal, appear in the cliffs, which the mariners pass to the southward of Cape St. Antonio, in going to White-bay, or Rio Negro; but this requires confirmation.

Vegetable Productions.—The extensive province of Buenos Ayres is singularly destitute of trees, with the exception of a few, which are planted within inclosures. These inclosures are generally made with rows of the *tuña* (the prickly pear), which throws out a succession of shoots of the consistence of a cabbage stalk, about six or eight inches in width and an inch in thickness, to the height of six or seven feet. This is covered with short prickles, which renders the fence as complete as a brick wall bristled with broken glass. The *aloe* is also very commonly used for inclosures, and is well adapted for that purpose; it grows to the height of seven or eight feet, and is a true vegetable *chevaux de frise*. Its massive and gracefully curved leafage has a very pleasing effect; both these and the tuña are very strong, and are found to be a good protection against the cattle. The *ombú* is the only large tree which grows wild in the province of Buenos Ayres; it is as large as an oak, the foliage is very thick, and of a dark green colour; but although so large, its wood

is of no use, being soft and spongy, full of moisture like the tuña and aloe, and much of the consistence of a cabbage-stalk—it is useless even for firing: once in every three or four leagues, these trees are met with on the roads near Buenos Ayres, but seldom more than two together: to the traveller who has ridden over a cheerless plain, without seeing so much as a shrub, the sight even of these, is a relief. The *espinilla* is a small shrub, seldom exceeding two or three yards in height—it derives its name from the thorns with which it is covered—it is only used for making posts and rails for temporary fences, and as a firewood, for which it is excellently adapted, burning equally bright, whether green or dry. Even this small shrub, however, is seldom seen in the province of Buenos Ayres; it is brought from the islands in the Parana, for the use of the town. Thistles are the proxies for trees in the province of Buenos Ayres—they grow to the height of six or eight feet, and extend many leagues without interruption—such as grow near the town are cut down, and used for heating the ovens of the bakers, and the kilns of the brick and tile-makers. In the islands of the Parana, and the Uruguay, there are several sorts of trees, of small dimensions, which are used for firing and common carpenters' work; but I could see no large and good timber trees in the whole country, not even in the Banda Oriental (in its southern part), which is the best wooded of the southern provinces. In the higher, or northern parts of the Banda Oriental, however, and of the countries bordering on the Uruguay and Parana, the choicest timber trees, and most valuable woods, are found in profusion. I must not here omit to notice, that the peach, fig, orange, and palm-trees, thrive surprisingly in inclosures in the neighbourhood of Buenos Ayres, and grow wild in the higher parts of Entre Rios.

On the banks of the rivers in Entre Rios and Banda Oriental, the *sasaparilla* shrub grows wild and

luxuriantly, and mixing its branches and foliage with the waters, is supposed to convert them into the Lisbon diet drink of the London Pharmacopeia at particular seasons. The wild laurel, which contains tannin, and the cabbage-tree, so called from the fibrous nature of its wood, and the red cedar, grow wild among the islands in the Parana and Uruguay, and on the margin of the brooks in Entre Rios. The *curiý*, a species of pine, is found in abundance among the islands of the Uruguay; the fruit, a sort of date, is inclosed in a conical shell, which opens when it is ripe. This fruit is a great favourite with the wood-pigeon; the trunk of the tree is long and straight, and the wood white and hard.

In Paraguay, every variety of wood is abundant. The vessels built here are extremely durable. Some species of the wood of Paraguay are so hard as to resist the strongest axe; and others, less difficult to work, are used in making wheels, tires, axles, &c. The carts of Buenos Ayres are made of these woods—the *algarrobo*, the *urundéy pitá*, and the *urundéy-iráy*, are amongst the strongest. The latter is also used for furniture; its grain is very handsome; and, when well polished, is equal in beauty, to rosewood, though it is not of so dark a colour. The *timbo*, and the *tatayibá* (wild mulberry), are also used for this purpose; they are of the largest size, the latter is of a bright yellow colour. Lance wood, and the orange-tree, are also used in making shafts, gun-stocks, axle-trees, and carriage bodies. A large palm-tree *(carandaý)*, is also much used for rafters; it is a very hard wood, and lasts a long time when protected from moisture. The *tataré* is a close-grained yellow wood, very strong, and is much used in the building of vessels; it is also a valuable material in the construction of machinery. There is a tree, the trunk of which appears to be composed of several stems, which are twined

together, and thus form one solid mass. The cedar is easily worked, and is employed in making oars, planks, &c.; but it is very liable to splinter, and rots if exposed to moisture. The *ybéraro* is also much used in the construction of vessels, and is very durable. The tree which supplies the famous *máte*, grows in Paraguay; it is not found lower than the latitude of 24° 30′; it grows to a good size if undisturbed; but where it is cut to supply the market, it never exceeds the size of a shrub; the leaves and thin stalks are cut off every two or three years, that time being necessary for its reproduction. The small branches, when gathered, are dried by fire; the leaves are then roasted, and partially bruised, after which they are packed up in hides, and sent to the different South American markets; the trunk of this tree is about eight inches diameter. The bark of the *cebil* and *curupahî* (found in Paraguay and Corrientes), is used for tanning. There are also several trees and plants which the natives use to dye their linen. A large tree, called *palo santo*, or holy wood, produces an odoriferous gum, which is extracted by boiling pieces of the wood; it is used as a perfume. The *incense* tree, so called from the gum which it produces, being used in the churches as incense. The *mangaysý* produces gum elastic—they make a sort of match from it, which burns a long time:—there are many trees in the provinces which distil different sorts of gum—others are reputed to possess great medicinal powers. Of these, a Jesuit *(Sigismond Asperger)*, made numerous experiments upon the Indians during forty years residence among them; and, at his death, he left a manuscript collection of receipts for their use, employing only the productions of the country. The advanced age at which he died, one hundred and twelve years, gave great authority to his doctrines. Rhubarb is among the numerous medicinal plants which grow in Paraguay. The cordage

used in the vessels of the Parana, is frequently made from the fibres of different plants which are found in Paraguay; they are soon spoiled by friction or water. The air-plant grows all over South America; it derives its name from the circumstance of its growing apparently without any root, and being dependent on the air alone for support. It is a parasitical plant, which grows upon the branches of large trees, to which it attaches itself by means of small fibres. The inhabitants of Buenos Ayres, and other towns, tie them to the iron balconies, and when in flower, their effect is very pleasing; their leaves are long, and similar to those of the aloe, and, like the aloe, its flower arises from a long straight stalk which shoots upwards from the centre of the plant.

Though the soil and the climate of Buenos Ayres are both so favourable to agriculture, the natives have hitherto preferred purchasing all the vegetable productions they can from foreign countries, at high prices, to exerting themselves, in order to raise them on their own soil. The vine is altogether neglected; and, with the exception of such wine as is produced in Mendoza, and also in small quantities in Rioja and San Juan, Buenos Ayres is supplied from Europe with this luxury; and yet vines, if planted near Buenos Ayres, would yield most abundantly. I have eaten muscadel grapes, grown by a native within two miles of the city, which were an inch and a half long, and equal in flavour to the best I ever tasted in Spain or France. Corn has been found to be twice as productive in this country as in Europe; but such is the aversion of the natives to manual labour, that they have depended entirely upon North America, the Cape of Good Hope, and even Van Dieman's Land, for a supply of this necessary commodity. Latterly however, the measures taken by the Government to promote the cultivation of this article, the introduction of so many agricultural labourers, and the late blockade, have conjointly tended to encourage the growth of corn. The

blockade, in particular, has compelled the inhabitants to raise wheat, or go without bread.

Tobacco, coffee, sugar, and cotton, have been partially cultivated in the northern provinces, more particularly in Paraguay; but the soil and climate are not found to be so favourable to this branch of culture as the Havannah and Brazils, whence they derive a better supply of these articles. *Maïs* (Indian corn) grows to great perfection throughout the provinces. It is a most valuable vegetable, and is generally eaten roasted, or boiled in milk.

The Buenos Ayres market is poorly supplied with fruit; the best is the melon, which grows in great abundance in all parts of the country: the *sandîa*, or water-melon, is brought in great quantities from Santa Fè, and is a very refreshing fruit during the summer. The musk-melon is also plentiful; it is introduced into rooms for the sake of its aroma, but is seldom eaten. Peaches grow abundantly throughout the country; but, owing to the want of proper culture, they are generally watery and insipid. Peach trees are raised from stones put in the ground. In two or three years, the trees spring up and bear fruit; clusters of these trees are called peach-mounts—each quinta, or country-house, has generally half an acre of ground covered with peach trees, which yield plenty of fruit. The pears are very small and tasteless. Oranges are also plentiful but not so good as those of the Brazils—they grow chiefly on the banks of the rivers; but there are many orange groves also near the town of Buenos Ayres. Lemons are very good and plentiful. Fig-trees are plentiful; their umbrageous foliage is very agreeable and useful. They bear two crops of excellent figs within the year. Pomegranates and quinces are also plentiful and good. Apples, plums, walnuts, cherries, raspberries, gooseberries, and currants, I never met with near Buenos Ayres. Numerous plants and seeds of most of the above fruit-trees, were taken out with our emigrants; but, in consequence of the detention at Buenos Ayres and the other misdoings

there, most of them were purloined or destroyed. Potatoes have only lately been introduced into the provinces; the soil does not seem favourable to them. I saw many in the gardens of our emigrants, but they were very small. Mr. Secretary Nuñez, however, says, that, in the province of Tucuman, "Potatoes, which are there called *camotes*, grow to such an immense bulk, that one of seven pounds, is by no means the heaviest." Neither, of these seven-pound potatoes, nor, of his trees of the same province, "so thick, that seven men, laying hold of each other's hands, with difficulty, compass one of them:" nor, of his grains of gold, "of from three to four ounces," in a neighbouring province, could I find any man in the country who had either knowledge or belief.

The *batata* (sweet potatoe) is a favourite dish among the natives; it is either boiled or roasted as our potatoes. They have the form of a cucumber, and are either white or purple; the first are the smallest and best flavoured. Another favourite dish among the natives, is a white bean *(frijoles)*, which they eat stewed; it is about the size of a common horse-bean, and not unlike it in flavour. Artichokes grow to a good size, and are by no means inferior to ours in richness of flavour. The turnips are generally stringy and insipid. Lettuces, and other salad, but indifferent; garlick and onions, very fine. Though I have not seen many other vegetables than those above enumerated, in the market of Buenos Ayres, I have seen many of our most excellent vegetables growing in abundance in the gardens of some of our settlers, who have expressed their confidence, that, with proper care, any of the vegetables reared in England, would grow in great perfection near the River Plate. One of our settlers at San Pedro, had, in the course of eight months, ditched round, and covered five acres of ground, with almost every variety of vegetable.

WILD ANIMALS. — The *yagua*, the tiger of South

America, is spotted like the leopard of Asia. This animal lives in the midst of so much abundance, that he is by no means ferocious ; and on the approach of man retreats, unless attacked or closely pursued. He is chiefly found in the islands, and on the banks of rivers, where he amuses himself by catching the fish; these he entices to the edge of the water by dropping his spittle on the surface; on their approach he knocks them out of the water with a stroke of his paw. He also hunts the *carpincho*, or river hog, and springs upon most other animals which fall in his way. He frequently crosses the large rivers in search of food. I have on two or three occasions seen them on the banks of the rivers. The lion is not to be compared to its African namesake; in form it is more like an ill-shaped Newfoundland dog; its body is long, its head small and round, its neck without the main and thin, its colour a light brown; it never grows to half the size of the African lion, and is not so frequently met with as the tiger. I have seen it in Buenos Ayres chained up like a yard-dog, and equally familiar with its master. Deer abound in the Banda Oriental, in Entre Rios, and some of the other provinces. They are the fallow deer; their flesh is as good as our own venison, but it is held in no esteem by the natives.

Tayazú is the general term for all wild swine; these are found to the north of the River Plate, and only differ from the European animal in being rather smaller, and in having no tail nor any spur to the hind feet. The *carpincho* (river hog) is an amphibious animal, very much resembling the common hog in shape, but its body is shorter and more round; when chased by the tiger it takes refuge in the water, into which it plunges after making a loud grunt. Its flesh is much like pork, but it is extremely fat, and has a fishy flavour; it affords a good meal to the weather-bound sailor in the great rivers, when short of provisions. The *pay* is of the swine species, it inhabits the woods, and only appears in the night.

The *acutý* is a variety of the same species, about the size of a rabbit; its food consists of vegetables, its body is grey, its head and feet a pale yellow. The *armadillo*, or hog in armour, is frequently met with in the plains of Buenos Ayres; it feeds upon worms and vegetables, and burrows in the ground, but its hole is very shallow; its pace is slow, and it is consequently easily caught; its flesh, white and very fat, has the flavour of pork of the best quality; the Gauchos roast it in the shell, which, besides preserving the fat, serves for a dish to eat it in. Another species is found in Paraguay, this feeds upon carcases, which it seeks at night; its flesh is not eaten. The *tamanduá* (ant eater) is a heavy sleepy animal, easily caught, it does not attempt to avoid man, to whom it is a most valuable ally, subsisting entirely upon ants; these it catches by digging up the nest with its nails, and licking up the disturbed ants with its tongue, which it projects out of its mouth a foot in length; its snout is long and narrow, the hair is long, very coarse, and of a dark grey colour. There are three sorts of pole cats or ferrets; they live chiefly upon birds, insects, and reptiles; their tails are long and bushy like the tail of a fox. Two of these, when irritated, emit a fluid of a disagreeable musky smell, the third, the *zorrillo*, is a most noxious animal, it does not avoid the approach of any one, but when sufficiently near to him ejects a fœtid liquid, which may be smelt a mile off. All animals carefully avoid the zorrillo, as this liquid, besides its horrid stench, excoriates the skin and blinds the eyes, if it touch either. The *zorro* (fox) is of a light brown colour, as large as a wolf, and extremely swift; it lives chiefly on reptiles and small birds. The water wolf is found to the north of the River Plate, but seldom lower than the lakes and rivers of Paraguay. These animals live in large holes, formed by them at the waterside, where they crouch and catch fish, which is their only sustenance; they have fat bodies, their heads are short and flat, their ears and eyes are small, their snout round and hairy;

they are strong swimmers, and can remain under water a considerable length of time. The *vizcacha* is very similar to a rabbit in shape, but twice as large, and very fat; their movements are similar to those of the rabbit, but not so quick. The plains about Buenos Ayres are every where perforated by the holes of these animals, and horses and their riders are continually overthrown by stepping into them. *Chinchilla*, this little animal is found in great numbers in the northern provinces of the River Plate; its skin forms a great article of commerce in Buenos Ayres, where it was selling, on my departure for England, at seventeen dollars a dozen.

In the northern provinces there are several varieties of monkies. The *carayá* is a slow dull animal; it lives in the woods, and passes from tree to tree by the aid of its tail without leaping. The male is twenty inches long, of a black colour, the female is about fifteen inches long, and of a dark brown colour. The *caý* is found in the same provinces as the *carayá*, but it is of a very different disposition, being very light, active, and always in motion; its throat, face, and feet are white, the rest of its body is brown. The *miriquiná* is found to the west of the river of Paraguay; its body is fourteen inches long, its tail sixteen; it is very dull and timid.

Wild dogs were formerly a severe pest to the country, worrying and destroying the cattle to a great extent; they are now supposed to be less numerous. The troops of Buenos Ayres, very much to their annoyance, were formerly employed to wage war against these dogs. One of their tactics was to skin a dog alive, and in that wretched condition to turn him loose, that he might scare away his companions. Horses and horned cattle were introduced into the country about two centuries and a half ago, by the Spaniards; since when their increase has been prodigious. There are now immense herds of horses ranging wild in the Pampas; these are hunted for food by the Indians. If they come within sight of domesticated horses, they will make up to them, caress

them, entice them to join them, and gallop off together. I do not hear that there are any longer wild bulls in the country. Sheep were formerly only regarded for their wool; and to save trouble, the carcase was left to rot, or to be devoured by other animals, leaving the wool to be gathered at leisure. Even until lately I am assured that the flayed carcases of sheep, dried in the sun, were piled up in stacks for fuel like firewood; the bricks and lime were burnt with these carcases, and there is a law extant to forbid, for the future, the practice of driving the sheep alive into the kilns to save the trouble of killing them previously. Formerly the meanest slave would refuse to eat mutton; half a rial per head, or three pence a-piece, was many years back the current price of sheep; four thousand sheep were bought in 1825, for the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association, at the rate of four rials a head; and when I left Buenos Ayres in the summer of 1827, sheep were selling there at a dollar each.

Birds.—Azara enumerates four hundred and forty-eight species, which he has fully described in his Treatise upon the Natural History of South America; but I shall only notice such as are most commonly met with by the traveller in the Rio Plata provinces. The ostrich *(avestruz)* is very common in the Banda Oriental, in the provinces of Entre Rios, and in the plains of Buenos Ayres. This bird generally runs singly, or in pairs, but sometimes as many as ten or twenty are found together; their feathers are of a grey colour, except those inside the wing, which are white; their plumage is not so handsome as that of the African ostrich, and they are without a tail. If caught when young they are easily domesticated, and live very sociably with the family. The natives pursue the wild ones on horseback, and catch them with the balls; the young are reckoned pretty good eating; the thighs only of the old ones are good, they taste something like beef. Their nests are mere circular spots of ground, about two feet in diameter,

which they clear of the grass. These birds are accustomed to deposit their eggs in the first nest that presents itself, it is said that forty and fifty eggs are sometimes crowded in one nest; the most I ever saw was seventeen. The owner of the nest, with unlimited hospitality, undertakes the task of hatching all the foundlings as well as its own offspring. The eggs are very good eating, and a favorite repast with the traveller. The wood pigeon is of the same size as our common pigeon, of a light brown colour; it is found in great abundance among the islands, where it sits on the tops of the highest trees; it is very good eating. The *pavo* (turkey) is about the size of our pheasants, of a black colour, with dark brown spots; it perches on the branches of trees among the thickest foliage, and when frightened issues a loud shrill scream. These also afford a good meal to the traveller among the islands of the Uraguay; who, if well provided with powder and shot, need never want a dinner. Partridges, in South America, are of three sorts, differing only in size; they are of the same colour as ours, but have no tail; the largest is equal in size to a full grown fowl, the second is about the size of a large English partridge, the third somewhat less. They are very tame, and sometimes do not rise until the horses' feet are almost upon them. When disturbed, they fly a few yards, never rising above a yard from the ground; the natives employ various means to catch them; one is to carry a stick about three yards long, with a running noose of thin string at the end, which they use as a *lasso*. *Patos* (Ducks) are very plentiful in the rivers and marshes of the provinces. They are caught by the natives, and brought to the Buenos Ayres market, where they are sold for a mere trifle. The mallard and the small wild duck frequent the banks of the Parana in flocks of two or three hundred; they are also frequently met with among the islands of the Uraguay, but more frequently resort to the low swampy lands in the province of Buenos Ayres. The shooting of these birds is almost the only species of sporting

which the inhabitants of Buenos Ayres enjoy. The above are the principal birds which I have seen, that afford a meal to the traveller. High up the Uraguay I saw many storks and herons, and a few swans.

Among the most beautiful of the feathered tribe in this country is the *picaflor* (humming bird). In size it does not much exceed a large beetle. It is of a bright green colour, varied with changeable gold on the breast. It flies in jerks from flower to flower with great rapidity, gathering their sweets on its way, and accompanying its motion with a faint humming or rather chirping noise. It suspends its little nest from the branch of a tree or bush by a thin filament. The ladies of Buenos Ayres apply the name of this bird to such young men as are too general, and too flippant love-makers, a character held in great contempt among the fair Porteñas*. The cardinal is one of the prettiest singing birds in the provinces, but it is seldom found lower than latitude 30°; it is about the size of a lark, its body is of a dark slate colour, its belly is white, a bright red crest of feathers adorns its head, and its throat is of the same lively hue; it is much esteemed at Buenos Ayres, both on account of the beauty of its plumage and of the sweetness of its notes. Another species is of a mixture of brown and yellow, the crest is of a jet black, and its breast a bright yellow; both are equally admired. These birds are frequently brought over to England, where, with a little care, they thrive.

Loro (the parrot). The green parrots frequent the woody countries in great numbers; they seldom fly in companies of more than three or four. The grey parrot is more esteemed than the former, on account of its superior imitative talents; but it is not found so far south as the green parrot; it is entirely grey excepting its tail, which is red. The *paroquets* are small green birds, with long tails; they fly in flocks of fifty or a hundred,

* Porteñas is a name given to the ladies of Buenos Ayres.

making a loud screaming noise. These birds are very destructive to the fruit and seed, wherever they settle; when tamed, they talk very well; they are reckoned to live only two years. The *carpintero* (woodpecker) is frequently met with. The Spaniards give it the name of *carpintero* (carpenter) on account of its adroitness in breaking the wood to extract the insects.

The *irribú* (vulture) is one of the most numerous and useful of the feathered tribe in these provinces. These, and a vast variety of other carrion birds, are always in attendance to devour, the carcases of animals which die upon the road, and the refuse of the butcheries. The peace and harmony with which these birds of different species join in the same repast, might be imitated by the superior bipeds of the country with much advantage.

There are two species of owls commonly found in Buenos Ayres; the one is a small light-coloured bird, which appears only in the day-time; it sits at the entrance of the burrows of the vizcacha, and when frightened takes shelter within. The other never shows itself, nor is heard by day; but at night it flies abroad, making a noise like the cautionary sound "hush," continued for some time, and rather loud.

There are several sorts of bats; that most generally met with is the small bat. At the convent of San Pedro I passed through a passage where they had taken possession of the rafters of the roof, and created such a noise and stench as to rouse even the holy man of the convent to anger. He ordered an attack to be made upon them, *en masse*, while I was there. The next day I saw at least five hundred of these little animals laying dead in the passages, where they continued, emitting a vile stench, during the whole of my stay at San Pedro; and, in all probability, they continued to do so until they were effectually decomposed, and devoured by their successors of the insect tribe.

REPTILES.—Throughout South America lizards are found

in great numbers, and sometimes of a very large size. The largest, called *yacaré*, is eight feet long; its head is flat and long; its body, covered with dark scales, is impenetrable to a musket ball; it is very slow in its paces, and always ranges near the water, into which it plunges occasionally, either as a place of retreat, or to drown its prey, if it be too powerful on land; it lays fifty or sixty eggs, which it leaves in the hot sand, to be hatched by the sun; it is never to be met with below the latitude of 31° south. The largest I ever saw was about four feet long, of a dark brown colour, its skin very hard. The green lizard is very common, its colours are bright; it is about nine inches long, including the tail; it feeds upon worms, insects, and eggs. The larger ones are as destructive to the farm-yard as the fox is in this country.

Snakes are found in the northern provinces; the most dangerous of which I have heard is a dark grey snake, about twelve or eighteen inches long, of a slender form, and slow in its motion; it is an inhabitant of Paraguay, and is never found beyond the southern boundaries of that province. The progress of its poison is very rapid, and frequently fatal. There is another species of snake in Paraguay, called the viper of the cross, from having a cross on its forehead. This reptile's bite is also fatal.

Adders are also numerous, more particularly to the north of the river Plate. In the province of Buenos Ayres, I never saw any that exceeded three feet in length, but on the opposite side they are sometimes very large: they eat eggs, birds, mice, frogs, poultry, fish, and insects: they approach their live prey with caution, and, twisting themselves round it, squeeze it until it is exhausted. These reptiles always shelter themselves in the long grass in moist grounds. The occasional firing of the herbage, caused by accident or design, destroys them in great numbers. They are devoured by vultures and other birds of prey; swans and herons also feast on them. To escape these they retreat to the

holes of mice or other small animals. The vulture attacks the adder on the open plain; when he has an opportunity he approaches sideways, and lowering his wing, as a shield to protect him from the venomous bite of his prey, seizes and soars with it in the air. The instances are by no means unfrequent, however, where the adder stings the bird effectually, and both fall lifeless to the ground.

Toads and frogs of every description, abound in the marshy grounds and about the rivulets. They are heard at night-fall, making a confused and incessant noise. In the northern provinces frogs of a great size are frequently found. Another kind is not above an inch long; this utters a faint scream, like a young child. Another, of a whitish colour, avoids all marshy places, and is seldom seen on the ground; trees, straw, house-tops, and the leaves of large plants, being its places of resort.

Insects.—Of these the ant challenges the principal attention. There are many species of ants in the provinces. The common house-ant is very small, of a dark brown colour, and one of the most mischievous insects in this country. These vermin build their nests in the walls of the house, and penetrate so far that it is utterly impossible to destroy them without pulling down a great part of the walls. If any thing sweet is placed in the room, thousands are immediately on their march to attack it, and, unless destroyed, they will not quit until something else attracts their attention, or the stock be exhausted. I have seen instances where a basin of sugar has been placed in a larger vessel of water, leaving a moat of two or three inches of water in width round the sugar basin; this they have at last arrived at by means of a bridge, formed of the dead bodies of hundreds of their companions who had first ventured in. They sometimes eat linen, but not very frequently. The natives have tried many expedients to get rid of them, but if once they gain a footing in a house, ejectment is impossible. There are several species of garden ants, which are not less

destructive; these build their nests within a few inches of the surface of the ground; their nests are generally two or three feet square, and as much deep; they are the cause of frequent accidents. Azara mentions having seen a horse almost covered by falling into one. I have frequently seen twenty nests dug up within the space of half an acre of land. These ants are of a dark red, or a jet black colour, and are about half an inch in length. It is by no means uncommon to see trees and shrubs completely bared of their foliage by them.

Wasps are very numerous, particularly on the banks of the rivers. There are several species of large brown wasps, about an inch and a half in length, and divided in the middle by a very small waist a quarter of an inch long. A smaller sort is black, with two bright yellow spots round the body. Swarms of these used to descend on the deck and sails of our vessel, in the Uraguay, and attack the flies which were regaling on the refuse of our meals. In their assaults they approach the fly slyly, and, when sufficiently near, they pounce upon his back, and after a severe struggle sting him to death; if one wasp cannot master his prey another will assist him; and when the fly is killed, they carry him off as their joint property.

Honey bees are numerous near the rivers; their nests are of the consistence of a swallow's nest, about the size of a man's head, and are seen fixed to the branches of trees, at about twelve feet from the ground. I have seen them fixed against the steep rocky cliffs of Fray Bentos, in the river Uraguay, midway between the shore below and the brow of the cliff above. The natives take the bees' nests by enveloping them in their ponchos, except the hole at which the bees enter; this they hold behind them, and running in the opposite direction to the wind, the bees, on sallying out, are carried away from their enemy, who is out of their reach in a short time. The wild honey is not highly flavoured, and the wax is softer than in Europe.

Bugs are not one of the least annoyances hich a stranger undergoes in this country. Besides the common house-bug, which is very numerous, there are several species of garden bugs. These are of a dark green and pale red colour, with wings. The stench of these insects is insufferable. The *benchuca* is a species of bug about an inch in length; its body is oval and flat until after a repast; it then becomes gradually more *embonpoint*, till it is as large as an olive. This insect is furnished with a proboscis nearly a quarter of an inch in length; it is of a dark brown colour, with cross black stripes; its wings are covered with a dark skin, as in the beetle tribe. They are not often found in the town of Buenos Ayres; but on the road to San Pedro, about forty leagues to the north-west, I saw great numbers of them.

Fleas, though not so formidable an enemy, are far more numerous than the latter. In the gaucho's *rancho*, in the lady's drawing-room, or in the open country, they are equally present, and equally energetic and insatiate in their attacks; they are generally rather larger than those met with in England, and seem to have keener appetites. People recently arrived in the country are terribly annoyed by their attacks, but the natives, and those who have been a long time residents, suffer much less from them. This arises partly from the decided preference which the vermin give to new comers, and partly from the resignation which long and irremediable suffering usually produces. I know of no effectual defence against the assaults of these vermin; but I found, that by excluding blankets and counterpane from my bed, I generally contrived to pass the night more free from their attacks, as they then had no place of concealment in the bed. Their usual harbour is in the crevices of the brick floors. As a means of defence in the day-time, I wore a calico under-dress, very closely stitched, so as not to allow a flea's head to enter it, and I generally found that by putting on this dress before leaving my bed in the morning, I contrived to escape them for some hours; but if one's feet touch the ground before

this is done, a dozen or more of the *voltigeurs* are upon one's legs in an instant. These observations may appear trifling to a person who has not had to live among these little tyrants, but those who have will be thankful for any hint which may tend to alleviate their sufferings.

The *bicho colorado* (red insect) is even a more severe tormentor than the flea itself. This is a small red insect, imperceptible to the naked eye, unless congregated in great numbers, when the grass and leaves of shrubs upon which they settle in millions assume a scarlet hue. A person walking upon this living herbage never escapes without some of them settling upon his legs; but of this he is not aware until the next day, when the insects, having introduced themselves under the surface of the skin, produce an excruciating itching, and scarlet spots about the size of a silver penny. The remedy is to rub some tallow-grease upon the spots affected, every three or four hours; even then, however, the itching will not subside for several days.

The locusts are among the most destructive insects of South America. They always appear in immense swarms; even the light of the sun is intercepted for ten or fifteen minutes on their approach, as by a dense cloud. These visitations are beheld with dismay by the natives, who use every means in their power to warn off such unwelcome visitors. Formerly they used to come out of their houses, beating brass vessels, bells, &c. to frighten them away; they now suspend small flags in their gardens, but all with little effect. Wherever these insects settle they completely destroy the vegetation for miles round, according to the numbers of their party. There are numerous species of the locust; the most destructive is about three inches long, of a light brown colour, with dark spots on its body. Grasshoppers are very numerous; the most common are one inch and a half long, of very bright green colour.

There are two distinct species of fire-flies, one which carries its phosphoric magazine in its tail, and in passing

through the air marks its course by occasional scintillations; the other is of the beetle tribe, and in addition to the same supply of phosphorus as the former, has likewise a circle of light round each eye; this is in a continual state of refulgence. The country may sometimes be seen for leagues together beautifully and closely bespangled by millions of these insects, which settle on the grass. Two or three of the largest of these flies confined in a glass afford ample light to read a small print by. This fact I have myself repeatedly proved.

Butterflies and moths are not very numerous in the province of Buenos Ayres, owing to the scarcity of foliage and flowers; but in other parts of South America they are found in great numbers, of most beautiful plumage, and sometimes of extraordinary dimensions. Beetles, of every description and colour, are found throughout South America.

Spiders.—Besides the common web-spider, there are two other kinds which make no web; one of these lives in the walls of houses; it feeds upon flies, in the pursuit of which it is very successful. The other is a large hairy insect, which always lives under ground. I have frequently caught these latter; measuring from four to five inches from the extremities of the two opposite legs. Centipedes and scorpions; the latter, of a jet black or dark brown colour, and about three or four inches in length, are frequently met with.

Worms are also very abundant; some I have found with a head exactly resembling that of a serpent. There is another insect remarkable for its attachment to mankind when in a dirty state. These are running in every body's heads, among the lower classes, and appear to be always at their fingers ends.

The Fish which are found in the River Plate and its branches are very abundant, but of an inferior quality, and they are by no means improved by the Spanish *cuisine*, whence they issue, swimming in grease, and sometimes

highly flavoured with garlick. The *pegerry* (king's fish) is the most delicate that I met with in Buenos Ayres. It is about the size of a herring, of a silvery white colour, very like our smelts, but its head is rather larger. It is a favourite dish among the natives, who eat it fried; its flesh is firm and well-flavoured. The *dorado* (golden) weighs from ten to twenty pounds, and is found in great plenty in the river; it is caught with nets by the fishermen of Buenos Ayres; its scales are very large and strong, they cover the whole of its body, and are of a bright yellow colour, as its name signifies. The *bagre* is caught in shoals off Buenos Ayres, and is much eaten. The fishermen cut them open up the back on the beach, whence they are conveyed in carts to the market; they generally weigh four or five pounds each. The *baga* are very like our carp, and weigh three or four pounds; they are much liked by the natives, who salt and dry them. Great caution, however, is necessary in eating these fish, on account of the number and crookedness of their bones.

The cat-fish is also found in great numbers up the Uraguay. It derives its name from two long filaments projecting from each side of the nose, like a cat's whiskers; its skin is smooth, without scales, of a grey, or pale blue colour, with brown spots; it is very oily and coarse, and is seldom eaten except by the sailors, who lay it in the sun for several hours previous to dressing it, by which means much of its oily substance is extracted. Of this fish, we caught a great many up the river; but they were never used there excepting as bait for other fish, or when dried for the sailors. They generally weigh from four to ten pounds. The *lisa*, in taste and size, somewhat resembles our mackarel; but its scales are much larger, and it is of a more heavy appearance. It is caught in shoals in the high tides, particularly at the change of the moon. *Raya* is a large dark-coloured fish, of about three quarters

of a yard in length; the head constitutes the greater part of its bulk, and on the extremity of the back it has a sharp-pointed bone, which inflicts a very severe wound upon those who may, by accident, tread upon it. The *armado* is a short plump fish; its fins and back are armed with strong sharp bones, with which it inflicts very serious wounds, if incautiously handled; its head is large and very hard. It is very tenacious of life, and, while dying, makes a loud grunting noise.

There is also a species of salmon-trout, which, in appearance alone, resembles ours; its flesh is very coarse. At Monte Video they have very fine Congor eels, some measuring two yards in length; they have also many very large fish, which are not found in the shallow waters higher up the river.

Small river tortoises, weighing about ten pounds, are frequently caught up the river; the natives keep them in their wells, which these animals effectually cleanse. The fish brought to the Buenos Ayres market are far inferior to those brought to Monte Video. In proportion as the fish enjoy deep water, and are found near to the sea, they appear to arrive at much greater perfection; at neither place are any shell-fish met with.

The Rio de la Plata being on the opposite side of the equator to our own, THE SEASONS are reversed; their midsummer is in December, and their middle of winter, in June and July. In the winter, the air is seldom so cold as to congeal water; but occasionally the phenomenon of ice is observed for a few hours at Buenos Ayres; but seldom, or never, I believe, in the provinces to the north of it—but in winter, and particularly after a wet season, the houses in Buenos Ayres have a chilly dampness in them, which produces severe pulmonary complaints among the natives, as well as foreigners. The effect is sensibly felt after walking in the open air, which latter may

be warm and enlivening, but on entering the house a cold and heavy air is breathed. This evidently arises from the humidity which is imbibed in the walls and roofs of their dwellings, and from there being no fire-places and flues to produce a circulation of air;—when the weather becomes warm, consequently, a considerable evaporation takes place from the moisture which hangs about the premises. The English have introduced fire-places and flues in their dwellings; and the superior warmth and dryness, and healthiness of their habitations, have caused many of the natives to imitate them.

The winds which chiefly prevail in and near the River Plate, appear to be the N. and N. E. and the S. W. "The S. W. *(pampero)* is, by far the most wholesome wind in Buenos Ayres; its elasticity, its purity, and its vigour, make it desirable in all seasons, as it counteracts the humidity too prevalent in the houses; generated in the highest ridges of mountains, and traversing a dry country, it gives tone to the fibres, dispels the vapours, and causes the hygrometrical waters to disappear." Thus, says Ignacio Nuñez, Don Rivadavia's secretary of state, in his statistics of Buenos Ayres, and without presuming to understand what is meant by *hygrometrical* waters any more than many of the other scientific terms and occult reasons with which he dignifies his book:—I can confirm the fact of the elasticity of the *pamperos;* their vigour is proverbial, blowing down houses, and destroying the shipping in the river—nay, it may seem blowing away the mighty river itself;—for it is on record that, some years back, during a violent and long continued *pampero*, the river was blown so far from the shore at Buenos Ayres, that the people in the city, looking over the bed of the river, could see nothing but a vast plain of sand and mud, which extended to the horizon. Mr. Secretary Nuñez's further description of the air at Buenos Ayres,

if not altogether intelligible, is somewhat amusing:—"The first quality of the air in this country produces an effect among the inhabitants, which is easily felt, but difficult to express—we call it a confidence of living. Several foreigners have told us that they have enjoyed that exquisite sensation; and the writer of the present article has compared it with another feeling diametrically opposite, which he experienced in some of the *other unwholesome countries* of America, where, on the contrary, was felt a mistrust of living, and an almost incessant notification of the necessity of dying. It would appear that the people of Buenos Ayres, as is the case with young persons, have no practical idea of death."

STATE OF THE WEATHER IN BUENOS AYRES,-1805.

	Clear Days.	Foggy Days.	Rainy Days.	Days of Thunder and Lightning.	Prevailing Wind.
January....	8	5	3	2	S.E.
February...	13	5	4	1	E.
March.....	12	19	10	5	E.
April.....	9	21	5	2	N.
May.....	10	21	7	0	N.
June.....	13	17	10	3	N.
July.....	8	23	10	1	N.
August.....	12	12	7	0	N. and S.W.
September.	10	20	9	3	N.
October....	7	24	13	3	E.
November.	2	28	9	2	E.
December.	12	19	10	2	S.E. and S.W.
	116	234			North.
	347				

In the foggy days are also included those of rain and of thunder and lightning. Eighteen days are wanting, the observations having been begun on the 18th January.

The above is taken from the "Statistical Register;" there are errors in the totals, which I am unable to explain.

OBSERVATIONS ON THE BAROMETER, THERMOMETER, AND HYGROMETER, IN BUENOS AYRES,

During the Year 1822.

Months of the Year.	*Barometer. English Inches, in 100 parts.*			*Fahrenheit's Thermometer.*			*Hygrometer.*	
	Greatest Elevation.	Lowest Elevation.	Mean Elevation.	Greatest Degree of Heat.	Lowest Degree of Heat.	Mean Temperature.	Days. *Wet.*	*Dry.*
January				91	60	71 82		
February	30 4	29 21	29 58	89	58	73	19	9
March	29 88	29 33	29 61	82	53	70 83	20	10
April	29 82	29 46	29 73	78	43	62 4	22	8
May	30 18	29 21	29 76	68	44	58 31	30	
June	30 5	29 23	29 77	66	40	54 32	30	
July	30 17	29 21	29 65⅓	68	38	52 55	31	
August	30 21	29 51	29 84	66	36	51 83	31	
September	30 41	29 32	29 74	72	42	54 64	30	
October	30 13	29 24	29 67	81	46	58 91	30	1
November	29 91	29 17	29 61	88	56	68 43	28	2
December	30	29 15	29 45	86	62	70 91	23	8
	Greatest Elevation on the 11th of September, at 30 inches 14.	Lowest Elevation on the 9th December, 29 inches 71.	Mean Elevation in the 11 months of this year, 29 inches 71.	The hottest days, the 11th and 12th of January. Greatest Degree of heat 91.	The coldest day, the 19th of August. Greatest Degree of cold 36.	Mean Temperature of the year, 62 16¼.	294	38

Difference between the greatest and lowest Elevation of the Barometer, 1 inch 26.
Difference between the greatest and lowest heat 55°.

THE CLIMATE.—In the preceding Tables, the difference of temperature between extreme heat and extreme cold at Buenos Ayres, in different seasons, does not appear to be particularly great. The prevailing winds, it will be observed, are northerly, and there is a considerable proportion of foggy and humid weather. The difference of heat and cold, however, as remarked on each day, taken separately, is very great; a sultry day being succeeded by a cold night, and this coldness being accompanied by a north, or north-easterly wind, comes charged with the evaporation from the great river, and sometimes, when north-westerly, with *miasma*, from the flooded islands; the consequence of all which is, that the inhabitants are very subject to dangerous attacks of the lungs and other viscera, arising from obstructed perspiration; and also to head-aches and nervous affections, owing to the loaded state of the atmosphere occasionally. Buenos Ayres itself, and the country about it, certainly does not merit, by pre-eminence, the distinguishing name which it has assumed. It ought not to be called unhealthy; but it is acknowledged by all to be fatal to persons of a consumptive tendency—the frequent appearance of persons with their heads tied up, proves, that minor bodily sufferings are very prevalent; and the mortality which has taken place among the English emigrants there, greatly exceeds the usual decrements of life in Europe. Much of this, is, no doubt, to be attributed to the facility with which the new comers obtain ardent spirits, and their incautiously exposing themselves to the evening chills; but the natural defects of the position of Buenos Ayres account for much of this extra mortality, and show, that it is by no means so healthy as the greater part of the other provinces. At Monte Video, throughout the Banda Oriental, in the higher parts of the province of Entre Rios, and in the neighbourhood of San Pedro, I felt an exhilirating quality in the air which I never enjoyed in and about Buenos Ayres.

CHAPTER III.

The Aboriginal Inhabitants—The Creole Inhabitants—The Gaucho—The Peon—The Slave—Cattle Farms, Mode of conducting them—Commerce—Manners and Customs of the rural Population.

The aboriginal inhabitants of this part of South America have the distinctive marks which are common to all the Indians of America, both north and south. The copper complexion, the want of beards, the long black hair, the head and body large in proportion to the lower extremities, the eyes far asunder and small, the high cheek bone, nose somewhat flat, and phlegmatic countenance. As a separate race they are evidently disappearing from the face of the country; multitudes of them were induced to settle in towns under the Spaniards, soon after the first settlements were formed in the country, as has been noticed in the historical sketch; and subsequently in communities under the Jesuits. The descendants of these civilized Indians continue partly in their original towns, and partly dispersed over the country, with all the marked and distinctive physiognomy of their race; and they appear to be the most orderly and industrious inhabitants of the country.

It was in the upper country that these settlements were chiefly formed, and it is from them that the few agricultural labourers which are bred in the provinces are chiefly drawn. Like the Irish, these people leave their homes during the harvest season, travel to the south, get in the harvests for the few agriculturists which are met with near the principal

towns, such as Cordova and Buenos Ayres; and return to their own country when the harvest is over. Many are induced to remain in these services, but as soon as they have earned and saved as much as will improve their condition at home, such as the means of purchasing a few cattle, nothing will induce them to remain from their country. This attachment to home is strikingly contrasted with their habits in their wild state, which is that of wandering herdsmen and hunters.

Although the Aborigines appear to be constitutionally without vivacity, and to have but little genius, and certainly have given no proofs of high intellectual powers, they are by no means deficient in sagacity, and their patience and docility render them excellent subjects under benevolent management. The Indians are very expert workmen in hides and leather. Their whips, bridles, and stirrup leathers, platted and interworked with split ostrich quills, and with strips of leather dyed with brilliant colours, make a very handsome appearance, and evince considerable neatness and some ingenuity. Their *lassos*, balls, girths, and bags, all made of the same material, are excellent of their kind. They also make bridles of platted horse hair, of great strength and elegance; another staple article of their manufacture is the *poncho*. This is the outer garment of all the country people in the provinces: it is composed of two pieces of cotton and sometimes woollen cloth, from six to seven feet long, and about two feet wide, sewed together lengthways, having a slit unsewed in the middle just big enough to put the head through. These *ponchos* are wove in looms of the simplest construction by the Indians in the upper provinces, in patterns of great beauty, and so close and strong as to resist a heavy rain. Sometimes colours the most brilliant are introduced, but generally they are of sober hues. This simple covering is excellently adapted for people who are almost always on horseback; it leaves the arms free, and hangs conveniently to throw off the rain. Though these

garments are so universally used, I do not find that there is a single Creole maker of them in the country, the Indians are the sole manufacturers. Among the native carpenters and builders, the Indians are (I am told) the most numerous and best; and I collected in the country several silver ornaments, such as spurs, bridle ornaments, and máte cups made by the Indians in the upper provinces, which would hardly disgrace a London silversmith.

Many of the Aborigines, by habitation with the Spanish descendants or Creoles, have (as may be supposed) intermarried with them; and in two or three generations, the distinguishing features and feelings of each race become so blended as to disappear.

In the wild Indians, however, as those are termed who have kept aloof from submission to the Spaniards, we see the peculiar features of the race without European admixture; their habits have nevertheless received an alteration from their occasional contact with the European settlers, which has by no means improved them, particularly in drinking strong liquors. These Indians, as well as those who are civilized, are by no means deficient in industry. They make lassos, balls, thongs, and whips of hides; stirrups, some of a piece of wood, bent into the form of a triangle, and others, curiously carved, like little boxes; and hand brooms of ostrich feathers, dyed with lively colours. They collect the skins of tigers, lions, panthers, and polecats; which animals they hunt and destroy. They likewise make boots *(botas de potro)* from the hind legs of young horses, the skin is cut round in the middle of the thigh, and again, about nine inches above the fetlock; it is then stripped off. The upper part forms the leg of the boot, the hock forms the heel, and the remainder covers the foot, leaving a hole at the end, through which they thrust the great toe. This boot is cleared of the hair, and drawn over the leg and foot while the skin is yet moist, to the shape of which it conforms itself without any further trouble; the

great toe alone they rest in the stirrup when riding, which from that use of it acquires extraordinary strength, and stands apart from the others. In return for these things, and some other articles, they obtain *aguardiente*, *máte*, sugar, figs, raisins, bits, spurs, knives, &c. To effect this barter they approach the principal towns in troops, from time to time; on these occasions they are apt to get very intoxicated, for which reason, and to avoid broils, they are required to remain in the suburbs. Almost all the inhabitants of the Rio de la Plata provinces are expert horsemen; the Creoles and domiciled Indians more so than the European settlers, and the wild Indians more universally so than all. From their childhood they live on horseback, their legs and thighs become extremely bowed by this early and constant habit, and they scarcely know the use of their legs for the purpose of walking; I have frequently seen them on foot, after having been brought into Buenos Ayres prisoners, limping and waddling like lame ducks; but on horseback they are of a piece with the horse, and acquire as firm a hold with the grip of their crooked legs, as a parrot does with its claws. They can swing under the belly of the horse, and return to their seat on his back while at full gallop. The hunting of horses, deer, and ostriches, constitute the chief occupation of the wandering Indians; but when these fail, they are not very nice in taking from the domesticated herds of horses or horned cattle which they find on the frontiers of the settled provinces. This had led to frequent wars and truces between the Indians and the provincials; the first being carried on till both grew tired of their losses, and the latter being kept until the memory of the losses from war had worn out, or some enticing motives arose to disturb them.

The relations of peace and amity had been pretty well observed between the parties for a long course of years, but since the revolution these have changed to war and extermination.

In the conduct of the provincials to the Aborigines, we see no traces of the conciliating and benevolent spirit which manifested itself under the commanderies in the sixteenth century, or under the Jesuits afterwards, or the Spanish government since them. The patriot Creoles, in their wooing of independence, have shewn themselves such jealous lovers, that they could not tolerate a rival in the persons of the Aborigines. The warfare that has been kept up has been inglorious and cruel; on the part of the Indians, it has consisted in driving away the cattle from the farms on the frontier; killing all the men they could find, and carrying off the women and children. The retaliation has consisted in hunting them over the plains, and in like manner putting all the men to death; and bringing in the women and children to Buenos Ayres, where they are made slaves. While I was at Buenos Ayres, a lady in the town was named to me who had been carried away by the Indians, after having witnessed the slaughter of her husband and servants, and the pillage of their estancia. She lived with the tribe a considerable time, suffering every indignity, and being compelled to cook and work for them; at length, she watched her opportunity, and by travelling during the nights, and concealing herself and horse among the thistles in the day time, regained the settled country near Buenos Ayres.

During my stay in Buenos Ayres, nearly two hundred Indian prisoners were brought in; they were on horseback, their arms tied with thongs; I was informed they were all women, and that the men had been put to death. The countenances of these people betokened indifference to their fate, and I afterwards saw several of them very unconcernedly waddling about the town in the condition of slaves to the inhabitants.

Strangers as the Indians are to military discipline, they can make no head against an attack from regular troops; but individually, they are by no means deficient in courage or address. When they determine on an attack, they pre-

viously reconnoitre the spot, occasionally leaving their horses, and creeping on all fours, to avoid observation. By applying their ears to the ground they can discover the movements of any one afar off; when they have fixed on the point of attack, they move from a considerable distance towards it during the night; and in the night, or at the break of day, rush on their victims; but they make no longer stay than is necessary to collect their booty, with which they make off with all possible speed.

On these occasions they depend on the balls, the lasso, and knife. These are the same weapons which the natives used against the first discoverers of the country, and with which they destroyed some thousands of them. Don Diego de Mendoza, brother to the founder of Buenos Ayres, nine of his principal officers, and a great number of his men, were cut off by the natives, with no other weapons than the lasso and balls opposed to their fire arms; and in former times, by throwing these balls, to which lighted straw was attached, among the ships off Buenos Ayres, it is stated that they set several of them on fire. Some tribes of the Indians, however, make their attacks with spears, which are from twelve to thirteen feet in length.

The Indians of the Pampas live in moveable camps. They obey chiefs *(caziques)* whom they select from certain families among themselves, but without regard to primogeniture or to the direct line, if reasons appear to them for a deviation. The Indians which traverse the Pampas are of different tribes, called the *Pampas*, and the *Acaues*, the *Huiliches*, and the *Telmelches*. The two latter inhabit the neighbourhood of Patagonia, and are stated by Mr. Nuñez, in his book, to be seven feet high; but although I have seen persons who have been in that part of the country, they do not confirm this statement, but deny it. The men do not average six feet in height, but appear taller on horseback than they really are, from the larger proportions of their bodies and heads than those of Europeans. Of the courage

and prowess of these men, when excited, we have the following striking instance on record:—"Five of these Indians, who had been taken in battle, were put on board a seventy-four gun ship, with a crew of six hundred men, to be conveyed to Spain. Five days after she had sailed, the captain allowed them to walk about, and they immediately resolved to make themselves masters of the ship. With this view, one of them approached a corporal of marines, and, observing that he was off his guard, snatched his sword, and in a few minutes killed sixteen sailors and soldiers. The other four Indians rushed on the guard for their arms, but finding the guard too strong for them, they leaped overboard and were drowned; their companion followed them, and shared the same fate."

The present number of the Pampas Indians is computed at about eight thousand; they were formerly much more numerous; and several tribes are enumerated by Azara and Falkner which now appear to be extinct. According to Azara, the diminution and extinction of one of these tribes (the *Mbayas*) must, necessarily, have followed from a horrible practice which they had of destroying their progeny when unborn, or afterwards. He says, they endeavour to limit their offspring to one only, and that the one which, according to their age, they think is likely to be the last; but if their last expectation be not realized, they leave themselves childless. The reason which the women gave for a custom so revolting to the common feelings of nature, was: — that child-bearing injures their shapes, and that it is troublesome to carry children about in their long and hasty excursions; and the same writer adds, that the women of the *Guanás* destroy most of their female children, that the remainder may be more in request and more happy. For these objects, more than half of their children are deprived of life. Many humane Spaniards have endeavoured to dissuade them from such

unnatural practices, but without effect; and when they have offered to take care of their children for them sooner than they should be sacrificed, and even to purchase them, they have rejected the offers, and taken the earliest opportunity of completing their design in secret. In this way, Azara observes, the strong and warlike nation of the Guaycuras was exterminated to a single man, six feet seven inches high, and of the finest proportion, who, when Azara was in the country, was living with his three wives, for the sake of society, among the *Tobas*.

It is much to be regretted that the rulers of Buenos Ayres, who profess so strong a desire to increase the population of their country, and *offer to pay largely* for the transport of Europeans into it, should entertain the design of driving from the lands of their inheritance, or to exterminate the aboriginal inhabitants. These natives have given ample evidence of the docility of their nature, and of their aptitude to become excellent artisans and faithful troops*. Their disposition to exchange a wandering life for the comforts of a home, is proved by the facility with which the early Spanish settlers, the Jesuits, and the Spanish Governors since, have induced them to take up fixed abodes. I was told of a great proprietor on the frontiers, to the southward of Buenos Ayres, who, until lately, by giving these itinerant tribes occasional meals of beef, which were scarcely any expense to him, had converted them from predatory neighbours into protectors against the attempts of any other tribes, and had induced many to settle with him as useful servants. His feeling for, or policy with the Indians, I understand, drew upon him the jealousy and censure of the rulers at Buenos Ayres. My father endeavoured to convince M. Rivadavia, when in London, of the

* Witness the defeat of the troops sent from Buenos Ayres for the reduction of Paraguay.

preferable policy of conciliating the Indians, and of adopting various means to draw them into settled abodes in their own country, to that of destroying them, and peopling their country with emigrants from Europe, all which could only be accomplished after a long series of warfare, and at an immense expense. M. Rivadavia's reply always was, "*they are bad people—they must be got rid of.*" A more liberal and just policy is due from Buenos Ayres to these lawful proprietors of the soil.

THE CREOLES.—The term is generally used to distinguish the descendants of Spanish settlers from new comers; and also from the aborigines and blacks, their descendants and crosses. The Creoles are polite in their manners, sober in their habits, and attentive to strangers from Europe; but there is a listlessness, an unpunctuality, and a procrastination about them, which is by no means congenial with the habits of an Englishman of business. They are always thrusting in the provoking word *mañana*, when one has particular occasion for dispatch: this word corresponds to our "to-morrow," and conveys the converse of the wholesome English maxim—"Do not defer till to-morrow, what may be done to-day." Their revolution, however, like all others, has afforded opportunities for men of daring and enterprising spirits to distinguish themselves, and for poor men to push their fortunes, of which many have successfully availed themselves. The Creoles, generally, are very acute; and when a more extended intercourse with the better sort of Europeans shall have extended their views from mere personal and immediate advantages to general and prospective interests, their acuteness may turn to an improved account.

THE CREOLEAN LADIES are charming creatures; they are affable, free, and lively. They have not the roses and lilies of an English complexion, nor the solid accomplishments of an English lady's education; but their fine black

eyes shoot forth attractions from beneath their mantillas (a veil which covers the head, and partly conceals the face), which are as irresistible as—

——"The cheek
Where the live crimson through the native white
Soft shooting—o'er the face diffuses bloom,
And every nameless grace."

Then the fan. In the bewitching evolutions of this formidable weapon they evince an unrivalled talent: with this they can raise or repel a flame, can stir it up or put it out; in short, the fan does every thing but speak; at the dance, at the theatre, may I say it, at the church—this mischievous ally is busy in completing conquests which were but too sure without its assistance. They are fascinating as girls, and they appeared to me to make faithful and domestic wives; and at all ages, and in all conditions, to be kind and sincere friends.

Gauchos is the general appellation of the country-folks of South America. From the rich estanciero, the owner of uncounted acres and almost countless herds, to the purchased slave, they are all called *gaucho*, and are nearly the same in dress and habits. In summer, a cotton shirt, a light pair of drawers, a *cheropa* (cloth petticoat), a small jacket, a pair of boots stripped from a foal's hind legs, and a straw hat, complete their usual dress, the materials of which are fine or coarse, according to the means of the wearer. The higher classes are further distinguished by accoutrements of silver—such as the knife, spurs, stirrups, head-piece of the bridle, &c.; but their manner of feeding is very little different from that of their labourers, the *peons*. Some of the principal farmers, however, have houses in the towns, as well as on their *estancias;* many of these are dandies in their way—they drop the gaucho dress, and are Creole gentlemen. The *gauchos*, of low as well as of high degree, are, perhaps, the most independent

creatures in the universe. Their wants are so few, and so easily supplied—their pursuits in life are so free from care—and their habits from expense, ostentation, or rivalry, that if it were not for the purpose of gambling, a vice which overruns the country, they would not know what to do with the little money they receive.

In some places they are clouded with superstition, and sunk in idleness; but more generally, they live too remote from the priesthood to have been much influenced by them. Their frank independent carriage renders them more acceptable to the English traveller than the more polished inhabitants of the great towns. Their hospitality is very great; and a traveller passing through the country, may step into any *estancia* in his way, and take a hearty meal with the family with as little ceremony, or expectation of his paying for it, as if he were taking a draught of water from a pump on the road side in England. This hospitality, however, is beginning to subside as travelling increases.

If a traveller require concealment, they will enter into his case with zeal, and encounter danger to themselves sooner than betray him, or give him up; but in the exercise of this virtue they are not very discriminating—they do not inquire into particulars—it is enough that a man crave their protection. Hence, it often happens that a robber or murderer is shielded from the pursuit of justice as effectually as the fugitive prisoner of war, or the object of a rabble's violence.

The Peon is a hired labourer; his business is to tend the flocks, to prevent their straying, or to do any other labouring work about the farm which may be required, provided always it can be done on horseback. In the towns, *peons* on foot ply at the corners of the streets as porters; they carry very heavy loads. Their dress consists of a long white cotton frock, a shirt, and a pair of drawers of the same material.

Slaves are not numerous in the provinces; they are blacks, or mulattoes, a cross breed between negroes and Indians or Creoles, and in some few cases they are Indian prisoners of war. The treatment of the slaves in Buenos Ayres is very lenient. They are never employed in any laborious work; they attend chiefly to the domestic affairs, such as cooking, washing, cleaning the house, and waiting at table. The female slaves are treated with great kindness by their young mistresses, and have little to do but attend the ladies to church, make *máte*, and similar light employments. They appear always happy and contented, and are treated just as well as free servants could be. If discontented with their master or mistress, they are enabled, by a decree of the Congress, to oblige their master to sell them, if they can find a person to purchase them at the price which was paid by their present owner; thus they need never complain of bad treatment: and during my stay in Buenos Ayres I never heard of one instance of a slave availing himself of this privilege. This good treatment of their slaves speaks volumes for the naturally-kind disposition of the Creoles, which indeed is manifested by the upper classes on all occasions. Many slaves have assured me they would not accept freedom if it were offered to them. This may arise partly from habit, to which the indolent are always slaves, and partly from reflecting that, as slaves, they at all times enjoy protection and support from their masters effectually, whereas that support might be precarious if they had to depend on themselves alone.

By a decree of the Congress, all children born of slave parents, subsequent to the year 1813, are declared free. To render this act of humanity complete, some pains should be taken to provide for the offspring of slaves, and train them in habits of industry and moral conduct; for if set free, at an early age, without such preparation, they are likely to become an idle profligate class; and of this event consider-

able fears are entertained by well-informed people at Buenos Ayres; indeed, the effect is already visible.

Cattle Farms *(estancias)*.—The breeding and disposal of cattle is the staple business of the country. It is the most profitable employment, and is managed with the least difficulty. A cattle farm is, by law, of the extent of one square league and a half, but these farms frequently extend to ten or twenty square leagues. In some convenient part of this domain is the homestead; this generally consists of a large shed-looking building, with mud walls and floors, covered with a thatched roof: this is divided into three or four apartments—a sitting-room, a bed-room for the family, another for strangers, with a spacious room or rooms, proportioned to the estate, for the deposit of jerked beef, hides, tallow, and other goods; the kitchen is generally a detached building in the rear of the house, and connected therewith is frequently a *rancho*, or lodging house, for the *peons;* there are never less than these two buildings at an *estancia;* but sometimes there are three, four, or more, for store rooms or lodging rooms, when the estate is large and well stocked. Formerly, every considerable estate had its chapel; these buildings are now, for the most part, converted into store-rooms, or *pulperias* (public-houses).

If the *estancia* be a rich one, the owner's principal residence is in the city, or chief town of the province; but he must still pass a considerable part of his time on his estate, to superintend personally the operations of buying and selling; for as those transactions take place generally between persons who know nothing of the arts of writing and account-keeping, unless the payments come direct into the hands of the principal himself, sad mistakes are too likely to occur, or, even if they do not, to be suspected. The well-educated European, therefore, if he become a cattle owner, and would escape pillage, must become a *gaucho* in his own person;

and it is curious to see with what facility a polished Englishman mixes in the almost savage state of society of the native herdsmen, and adopts their manners. One of the most expert horsemen and efficient herdsmen whom I met with in the country was a Mr. Macartney, who had an *estancia* near Villa de la Concepcion, in the province of Entre Rios; on his estate he was a complete *gaucho*, and he was equally at home as a well-bred gentleman in the best society at Buenos Ayres.

Every *estancia* has a master-herdsman *(capataz)*, who has under him a *peon*, for every thousand head of cattle, or thereabouts. The business of the farm consists in riding round the herds occasionally, followed by dogs, and gathering them into one spot *(rodeo)*, where they are kept some time, and then allowed to disperse. This is done to accustom the cattle to keep together, and to disincline them from straying. At other times they are employed in marking the cattle with the stamp of the estate, in cutting young steers and foals, in breaking in young horses, and, in winter and spring, in killing cattle, for their hides, tallow, and jerked beef *(cherca)*.

The *capataz*, and the *peons* who are married, have generally separate huts. The furniture of these huts usually consists of a barrel to hold water, a small copper pot to boil the water for *máte*, a few gourds used as *máte* cups, a large iron pot to boil meat in, a bull's horn to drink from, and some sticks, or wooden spits, for roasting the meat. Ox skulls generally serve to sit on, but some have a few manufactured stools, or a bench, and a bed to sleep on. This last consists of a frame, on which a hide is stretched, and which is raised on four legs, about a foot from the floor. The *peons* more generally sleep on the ground, and on their horses' furniture *(recado)*. This consists of one or two coarse cloths, of about two yards by one, which are folded and laid on the horses' backs, to receive the saddle; a piece

of hide, nearly five feet by two, is laid over the cloths, then comes the saddle, a wooden tree with a high pummel and crupper, stuffed with straw and covered with leather; this, at night, forms the pillow. The saddle is, indeed, of very general use to the herdsman; it not only furnishes his bed-room, but his *cuisine*, for when other means are not at hand for dressing his meat while travelling, he puts it between the saddle and the horse's back, and after a good gallop, it is turned out very tender, well soaked in gravy, and enough done. This is frequently described, but I never saw it. Another use of the saddle is to secure their clothes against a storm. When they are out on the plains, and a heavy rain is about to descend, they take off their clothes (an operation which, without some pressing occasion, they do not take the trouble to do sometimes for weeks together), and place them under the saddle; they then ride about stark naked, under a plentiful shower bath, and after this is exhausted, they resume their dry clothes. This, too, is as the story goes, I never saw it.

The rural population of these provinces is sadly deficient in female charms; one may travel for days together without seeing a woman. It really might appear as though but few of them were suffered to live, in conformity with the practices of the Indians; but, in fact, this seeming paucity of females arises from their being almost always within doors—while the men being always on horseback, are as habitually in the open air. Their non-appearance, however, is not so great a drawback on the charms of the country as might be supposed, for they are very deficient in the enlivening characteristics of the English country girls; the ruddy complexion, the white, though coarse linen, and the decent apparel of our own peasantry, they are strangers to. Their covering is little more than a coarse woollen gown; they are without hats, caps, stays, shoes, or stockings. I never saw any washing of their garments going on in the country; and, from appearances,

I should think that neither their clothing nor skins underwent that ceremony unless upon extraordinary occasions. The routine of their family occupation seems to consist in making up the fire to boil the pot for *máte*, cooking the dinner, and rocking the child (if there be one) in a little hammock slung from the roof. As they have no floors to wash, or other ablutions to perform—furniture to set to rights—hose to darn—gardens to trim—fields to work in, or books to read, their vacant hours are numerous, and are passed in listless idleness, or in smoking cigars, of which a large consumption takes place among this fair, or rather whity-brown part of the creation. I never had the good fortune to fall into the society of the peasantry at any of their festive scenes; perhaps the population is too scattered to render such meetings frequent. The only general meeting and jollification of the two sexes which I noticed, was at the Arroyo de la China, in the River Uraguay, where the natives assembled in good numbers to bathe; and the female performers, unencumbered by clothing, swam about with their male acquaintances, and rallied many of our men, who joined their party, upon their inability to compete with them in their aquatic sports.

CHAPTER IV.

Division into Provinces—Banda Oriental—Buenos Ayres, the City, Buildings, Fort, Plaza, Town-hall, Cathedral, Churches, Nunneries, Hospitals, Custom-house, Duties on Exports and Imports, Post-office, the Mint, Hotels, Theatre, Butcheries, Washing, Public Walk, Amusements, Weights and Measures, Coin—Entre Rios—Corrientes—Paraguay—Santa Fè—Cordova—Mendoza—San Luis—San Juan—Rioja—Catamarca—Santiago del Estero—Tucuman—Salta—Jujuy—Upper Peru, Potosi—Cochabamba—Charcas—La Paz.

The geographical situation of the metropolitan cities, in the twenty provinces of the Rio de la Plata, may be conveniently exhibited in a tabular form.

Names of the Cities.	S. Latitude.			Longitude W. from London.	
	deg.	*min.*		*deg.*	*min.*
Monte Video (Banda Oriental)	34	50	...	56	20
Buenos Ayres.....	34	40	...	58	20
Villa de la Concepcion (Entre Rios)	32	30	...	57	40
Corrientes.....	27	30	...	58	40
Asomcion (Paraguay).....	25	15	...	57	40
Santa Fè	31	40	...	60	5
Cordova.....	31	20	...	62	40
Mendoza	32	50	...	68	55
San Luis	33	20	...	65	45
San Juan	31	15	...	68	35
Rioja	28	30	...	68	35
Catamarca.....	27	45	...	66	0

Names of the Cities.	S. Latitude.			Longitude W. from London.	
	deg.	*min.*		*deg.*	*min.*
Santiago del Estero	27	55	...	63	20
Tucuman	26	50	...	64	35
Salta	24	15	...	64	0
Jujuy	23	20	...	63	48
Potosi	19	45	...	67	35
Cochabamba	18	20	...	67	18
Charcas	19	40	...	66	40
La Paz	17	30	...	67	25

Banda Oriental.—This province is the first which salutes the eye of the European traveller on entering the Rio de la Plata. In geographical situation, in healthfulness, and in beauty, it is the most desirable of the provinces. In fertility all are excellent, but throughout the greater part of the other provinces the land is flat and monotonous, even to sadness; here the surface is broken into an endless variety of hill and dale, and yet not a barren spot is to be found. The pasturage is every where of excellent quality, and is irrigated by copious and salubrious streams.

This country remained in the possession of the native Indians till the year 1726, when the Court of Spain directed a settlement to be formed at Monte Video, at a time when the Portuguese were preparing to take possession of the whole coast; Don Bruno de Zabala, governor of Buenos Ayres, thereupon procured about twenty families from one of the Canary Islands, with which the first settlement was formed. The population rapidly increased during the government of the Spaniards, and, in 1810, it was computed that the province contained seventy thousand inhabitants, whereof twenty thousand occupied the city of Monte Video. Since the revolution, however, the whole population has sunk to about forty thousand, and the inhabitants of the city to little more than five thousand. This has arisen from the continual wars with which it has been afflicted. The war of

independence against the Spaniards was carried on in this province most destructively. To this succeeded a war of the inhabitants to drive out the Buenos Ayreans, whose alleged tyranny was deemed as intolerable as that of the Spaniards; and then a war with the Brazilians, to whom they at length submitted. The country is now devastated with a new war between the Buenos Ayreans and the Brazilians for the sovereignty of the country, of which it is difficult to foresee the termination. While this state of insecurity continues however, this, the fairest portion of the Rio de la Plata shores, and the nearest to Europe, must remain comparatively a desert.

The city of Monte Video had sunk into a miserable state of poverty, and a very extensive suburb, which was formed by the villas of Spanish merchants, still remains completely desolated and in ruins. The war and blockade, however, have given a new life to the city. The number of prizes brought in, and the passengers and crews lodged there, add considerably to the present bustle of the town, and to its profits; but in this partial benefit the country does not participate—the cattle farms are ruined, the cattle being driven off by the proprietors, or wrested from them by the adverse armies.

The city of Monte Video is built on a small peninsula, which juts out and forms the eastern boundary of the harbour. A strong fort is built on the isthmus, and the town is surrounded by a wall and ditch, and several lesser forts. On the opposite side of the harbour rises the hill of Monte Video, surmounted by a fort, which, with the forts on the town side, command the harbour. The town, rising gradually from the harbour, makes a handsome appearance as it is approached in coming on shore. The houses are chiefly one story high, and are built of stone or brick, with flat roofs, without chimnies. The kitchens are frequently in a small detached building, in the rear of the house; but superior houses are generally built round a square area

or court, the sitting rooms being on the side next the street, the lodging rooms in the two wings, and the kitchen and servants' apartments at the back. This is the general plan of building houses in the principal towns in these provinces. Stone walls are peculiar to this province; in the other provinces the walls are built with bricks, which, for the most part, are merely dried in the sun. This town, like Buenos Ayres, and some other towns built by the Spaniards, is set out in regular squares, which squares are, I believe, all of a uniform size, viz. of one hundred and forty yards *(varas)* on each side. The streets are at right angles; they are ten yards wide, and paved. There is a *plaza*, about one hundred and fifty yards square, at the upper part of the town. The west side of it is occupied by the cathedral, a large brick edifice, surmounted by a cupola, which is covered with glazed tiles. On the east side is the barracks.

Monte Video is a most excellent position for commerce. It is central for collecting the produce of the province, and for its exportation, and for distributing the goods imported in return. It is also very superior to Buenos Ayres as an intermediate port for the trans-shipment of goods from the larger vessels, which arrive from distant countries, into smaller vessels, to navigate the Parana and Uraguay, because the channel of deep water runs along the north side of the Rio de la Plata; and the dangerous navigation across the shallows to Buenos Ayres and exposure in the roads there, and the delay of that circuitous route, are, by keeping in the northern channel, avoided. Similar grounds of preference apply to all the harbours which lie on the north side of the Rio de la Plata.

Maldonado Bay, which lies still more immediately at the mouth of the river than Monte Video, is, by some writers, considered to afford more secure anchorage and shelter than the harbour of Monte Video. Under the cover of the island of Gorréte, which stands in the mouth of that harbour, and is

noticed for the growth of stick-liquorice, a small number of ships may lie in safety, let the pamperos blow ever so fiercely. This bay is, at present, but little resorted to; it is scarcely defended by a neglected fort: the form of the bay is semicircular,—it is surrounded by an extensive beach of sand, beyond which rises the hill, surmounted with the small town of Maldonado.

Northward of Maldonado the coast continues low to the Rio Grande, in latitude 32° 15′, at which part the Brazilian territory commences. The soil is extremely rich, and several *estancias* have lately been formed in that neighbourhood, by Portuguese settlers. A ridge of hills run northward from the neighbourhood of Maldonado, in which mines of silver and gold were formerly worked.

Returning to Monte Video, and proceeding westward, there are several small bays and rivers now unused for navigation, which, as the country advances in population and their wants increase, will, no doubt, with the aid of piers, be formed into safe harbours. At Colonia, opposite to Buenos Ayres, there is a tolerably commodious harbour for large ships, which is well fortified. At Las Vacas, a few leagues farther, at the mouth of the Uraguay, there is good anchorage and shelter for small vessels; and the isle of Martin Garcia, which is near to it, is the rendezvous of ships of war. During my stay in Buenos Ayres this island was taken from the Brazilians, by the Anglo-Buenos Ayrean Admiral, Brown, and by him much improved in its fortifications. Punta Gorda is a promontory which reduces the entrance of the Uraguay to a narrow strait. Above this the Rio Negro empties itself into the Uraguay. This river, originating from the ridge of hills which runs northward from Maldonado and Monte Video, is the most considerable within the province; it is not navigable for ships many leagues above the Uraguay, being interrupted by a low ridge of rocks; but considerable parts of the stream are free

from impediment, and are well adapted for the purposes of local navigation.

The scenery of this river is described to be very beautiful; it is so fringed with the *sarsaparella* shrub, that the water is reputed at certain periods of the year to be medicinal. A bend of the Rio Negro, near its junction with the Uraguay, encloses a fertile piece of land, of a lozenge form, so as to render it almost an island; it is called Rincorn de Gallinas. The Brazilians having raised a dike across the isthmus, this peninsula formed a safe receptacle for their cattle, while the open country was over-run by the flying bands of Buenos Ayres; but it is now completely in the power of the provincials. Higher up the country continues more or less undulating, but every where fertile.

On the east bank of theUraguay, in latitude 31° 30′, there is a Spanish fort (Castilla de Baptista), now in ruins, which is immediately opposite to the lands of the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association. Farther northward there are several settlements of civilized Indians, which were formed by the Jesuits. For ten or fifteen leagues from the banks of all the principal rivers, the country has been occupied by grazing farms, but the centre and northward portion of the province is wild and forest-like; and northward, beyond latitude 30°, the trees acquire considerable magnitude, and are suitable for all purposes of ship and house-building; these are floated down the Uraguay, and, when the river is full, pass over the falls, Salto Grande and Salto Chico, without difficulty.

Buenos Ayres.—This province, in many respects the most important, as it is certainly the most influential of any on the Rio de la Plata, as well as the most extensive, is one enormous and unbroken plain; it extends from the south and west sides of the River Plate and Parana, nearly to the foot of the Andes. Its boundary to the south is undetermined.

Until lately, the country called Tandil, lying to the south of the Rio Salado, which runs at from ten to fifteen leagues to the south of Buenos Ayres, and the country beyond this river to the southward were considered to belong to the aboriginal natives. Against these people of late years a war of extermination has been carried on; and in "The Historical, Political, and Statistical Account of the United Provinces," published by Don Nuñez, it is complained that the natives will not sell their birthright for words or promises, but have the presumption to require silver to an immense amount for their land; and, therefore, that "*no choice* is now left to the government of the United Provinces *but to resort to violence*, which Buenos Ayres will the more easily carry into execution, as the number of all these barbarians does not exceed eight thousand, armed with slings and lances." In the above book, the river Salado is described as the southern boundary of the province; but the work proceeds, "Since the above description was given, however, the country of Buenos Ayres has been extended fifty leagues more to the south; comprising a population which is called, 'The Fountain of Independence.'" In the next page (184), this fountain overflows with a vengeance, a farther extension to Patagonia is willed with this remark: "The barbarians who interrupt the passage will be speedily subdued by force of arms; and, under military protection, towns will be formed, which will not only facilitate that plan of intercourse, but also cause *Buenos Ayres to extend her territory more than twenty thousand square leagues*, as far as fifty-two degrees of south latitude"! So much for the justice and moderation of these *illuminati*. These are the people who prate about the rights of men and of nations, and who inveigh against the Brazilians for occupying the province of Monte Video, which they had won from other intruders in war.

The City of Buenos Ayres is situated upon the S. W. bank of the Rio de la Plata; and about two hundred miles from its mouth. It is built on a gentle rise, which is eighteen

or twenty feet above the level of the river. This is the general height of the land, and the shore is either marshy or abrupt, as this low sort of table land advances to the current or recedes from it. For many leagues of coast to the south of the city, and even to Cape St. Antonio, the general level does so recede, and leaves an undefined marshy shore of from a quarter of a mile to a league in width. The city is laid out in squares of one hundred and forty *varas* on each side; the streets are ten *varas* in width. The houses are built much on the same plan as those at Monte Video; the walls are of brick, burnt and unburnt, and stuccoed or whitened, with flat tiled or stuccoed roofs *(azoteas)*; the floors are tiled or planked. Till lately, few houses had more than one floor, the ground floor, upon which the whole of the family apartments were built; but latterly upper floors *(altos)* have been introduced, and most of the newly-built houses have them. The ground floor is generally occupied by shops and warehouses, the families reside in the *altos*. The houses almost always surround a court yard *(patio)*, a square being left in the centre. This is furnished, in every instance, with a well. The windows looking into the court, as also those which face the street, reach nearly to the ground. In the window seats, the Buenos Ayrean ladies sit and enjoy the fresh air, and the salutations of their passing friends, who are kept at a proper distance by the envious iron bars which secure every window. Few houses are supplied with fire-places and chimnies in Buenos Ayres; indeed, none but those which have been lately built by the English, and some few introduced by the natives in imitation of them. This example has been of infinite use to the natives, as I have before observed, although the warmth of the climate renders artificial heat unnecessary during the greater part of the year, yet, from the latter part of June to the middle of August, the rain falls in great quantities; the wind is violent, and the coldness is considerable. The want of chimnies and ventilation in their chambers, renders them

miserably damp and cold. This is imperfectly corrected by the use of the *brasero*, which consists of a brass pan of about twelve inches diameter, placed in a wooden frame, raised six inches from the ground. This pan is filled with wood ashes from the kitchen fire, and conveys a tolerable heat to the inmates who hang over it, but it is not a genial heat; the carbonic acid gas, and other effluvia, which are disengaged, produce dizziness, vertigo, and even apoplexy sometimes; and render inflammations of the lungs, and consumptions frequent and fatal. The introduction of open English fire-places is a benefit of which the natives are duly sensible. The *azoteas* afford an agreeable promenade to those who are not inclined to mix in the bustle of the streets. In the attack upon this town, by Whitelock, one of the chief causes of his defeat was the construction of these houses: each *cuadra* (square) forming a separate battery from above, and being well barred and bolted below, the Creoles were enabled, under cover of the parapets, to take a deadly aim against our troops, without danger to themselves.

The interior of the houses have little ornament or comfort, but the rooms are generally spacious; the walls are whitewashed, and the principal furniture, are some dozens of chairs, and one or two small tables with glass ornaments or French flowers, &c. On entering a Buenos Ayrean drawing room, a stranger must at first be struck by the general naked and dismal appearance of the room; but when on an intimate footing with the ladies of the family, which he may generally attain in the course of three or four visits, their lively disposition, together with the kind interest which they evince in teaching a foreigner their language, removes all unpleasant restraint, and draws off his attention from the minor consideration of undecorated rooms.

The principal streets have been paved within the last three years, and are now generally clean. The stone for paving is procured from the opposite side of the river, where great quantities of granite are found; but the blockade

has interrupted the supply for the present. The streets which remain unpaved are at times almost impassable, on account of the large quagmires formed during the heavy rains. These sometimes extend half a mile, the mud frequently reaching the girths of the saddle. The nature of the soil renders the roads all round Buenos Ayres wretchedly bad, and during the heavy rains the inhabitants are absolutely compelled to remain prisoners in their houses. In dry weather they are almost smothered with dust. The footpaths in these unpaved streets are formed by narrow banks of earth raised three or four feet above the road, and afford a very precarious passage to the pedestrian, being of the same soft mould as the remainder of the street; in wet weather these are generally ancle deep in mud. The crossings from one street to another are formed by blocks of stone or wood, which are placed about half a yard from each other, and stand about two feet above the surface of the ground. These are nearly covered by the mud in very wet weather, at which times the crossing becomes an enterprise of great risk.

In the centre of the front of the town, next the river, is situated the fort, a tolerably strong stone building, surmounted with artillery: within this are apartments for the president and his officers, and also apartments for the ministers, and a guard-room. Nearly opposite the fort, at one hundred yards distance within the town, is the *plaza* (the great square); on the north side is the cathedral; on the east is the *recova*, a piazza, under which there are small shops; on the south, is a row of mean shops; and on the west is the *cabildo* (town-hall); in the cabildo, the municipal officers hold their sittings; it also contains a guard-room. In this square there are various exhibitions on days of rejoicing, such as fire-works, illuminations, and processions. On their religious festivals, their displays of plate and precious stones, and other pageantry, are described to have outvied the splendour

of the catholic cities of Europe on such occasions; but this taste is now gone by, and the facility with which the most ignorant and superstitious inhabitants of the civilised world have been reasoned out of their prejudices, and have disclaimed them, is very different to the reputed tenacity with which bigots adhere to superstitions in which they have been brought up.

A rough mole has been constructed near the fort, to facilitate the landing of passengers. It is about two hundred yards long and twelve wide; it is, however, but little used. The more usual mode of landing both passengers and goods is in very high wheeled carts; the freight is brought from the ships in boats or barges until they nearly touch the shore, and the carts do the rest. Sometimes the carts have to go upwards of a quarter of a mile in the water before they reach the boat; at others, when the wind blows strong from the N. E., and the river is full, they have only a few yards to go; but the fare is the same, two rials for each trip. The cathedral, situated in the *plaza*, is the largest of their places of devotion; within, it is decorated with some large scriptural paintings, and a handsome altar-piece. A few banners are suspended from the columns forming the aisles, among them are those which were taken from the Brazilians during the present war. On the 25th of May (the anniversary of their independence), the president proceeds, attended by his *cortège* and a military escort, to return thanks. This ceremony is conducted with more magnificence than any other which I saw during my ten months' stay at Buenos Ayres.

The other churches are large brick buildings, surmounted by cupolas; internally, they are handsomely decorated. In them mass is performed, with its usual showy accompaniments. The most interesting objects on these occasions to young travellers, however, are the fair natives kneeling in the aisles—their mantillas gracefully thrown

over their head and neck, while their looks are so subdued, and apparently so little of this world, during mass, as to command equal admiration and respect. As they walk to and from these exercises, however, they relax somewhat from the above devout demeanour; in fact, they are then all life and spirit. There is a peculiar freedom and grace in the gait of a Spanish *belle*, which is universally acknowledged. Much of this, I have no doubt, arises from the national custom of never walking arm-in-arm. The English fair has not the benefit of this habit—

> " She cannot step as does an Arab barb,
> Or Andalusian girl from mass returning.
> ——————— A fair Briton hides
> Half her attractions—probably from pity—
> And rather calmly into the heart glides,
> Than storms it as a foe would take a city;
> But once there (if you doubt this, prithee try)
> She keeps it for you like a true ally."

The nunneries of Buenos Ayres are reduced to two: the one of the Cataline nuns, the other of the Capuchin order; the latter is the most severe in its rules. No members are admitted under the age of thirty, when it is presumed they are able to deliberate coolly upon the measure which they are about to adopt; if, after a year's probation, they still continue resolved to devote themselves to a life of seclusion and prayer, they are allowed to do so, and from that moment are totally shut out from the world, not being allowed to see even their nearest relations. Their whole life is passed in prayer, and in fastings and other mortifications.

The other convent (the Catalines) receives members of all ages, and is far less strict in its rules; both are provided with large gardens, where the nuns take their daily bodily exercises.

The public hospital contains room for about two hundred

and fifty patients. There is also an hospital for women, which can accommodate about one hundred patients. Both are supported at the expense of the State.

A foundling hospital was established in Buenos Ayres, in 1779, by the viceroy, Don Juan José Bertez; it is now supported by the government, which provides funds for the payment of two hundred and fifty nurses, who nurse the children at their own homes, and meet on the 10th of every month to receive their wages, and show that the children are well taken care of. At four years of age the children are placed in such families as will take care of them.

The custom-house is a building of one story, with a court-yard; it is situated near the centre of that side of the town which is next the river. The business of this establishment is carried on with tolerable dispatch; and the traveller or merchant, after having transferred his goods from his vessel to the boat, and thence in one of the huge carts which ply between the river and the custom-house, meets with few difficulties in going through the necessary forms of the establishment. The following is a list of the import and export duties which are payable at the port of Buenos Ayres:—

IMPORT DUTIES.

Mechanical and agricultural implements;—books, engravings, pictures, statuary, printing-press, wool and hair, embroidery in silk, gold, or silver, with or without jewels, watches, jewels, coal, saltpetre, chalk, lime, stone for building, bricks, wood, &c.....	5 *per cent.*
Arms, flints, powder, pitch, raw or manufactured silk, and rice	10 *per cent.*
Sugar, coffee, máte, tea, cocoa, and provisions generally	20 *per cent.*

Furniture, looking-glasses, coaches, saddles and trappings, ready-made linen, shoes, &c., liquors, wines, beer, cyder, tobacco...	30 *per cent.*
Wheat, from	2 to 4 *dollars per fanega.*
Flour	3 *dollars per quintal.*
Salt	4 *dollars per fanega.*
Hats (beaver or silk).....	3 *dollars each.*
All articles not expressed in the above list	15 *per cent.*

EXPORT DUTIES.

Hides of bulls, oxen, cows.....	1 *rial each*
Hides of sheep, horses, and mules	½ *rial ditto*
Gold and silver.....	1 *per cent.*
Salt meat exported in national vessels; grain, biscuit, flour, sheep's skins and wool, tanned hides, and all the manufactures of the country	*free.*
All other productions of the provinces pay...	4 *per cent.*

The post-office is under the superintendance of a director, and although capable of very great improvement, displays some regularity in its arrangements. The inland posts are universally conveyed on horseback; and, though they have to travel over many hundred miles of almost desert country, they are generally exact in their arrival. The postman receives his letters in a portmanteau; this is tied behind the saddle of his guide, who is changed at every post-house, each relay of horses having its own guide; the postmen have the privilege of calling for horses at any time in the night, by which means they are enabled to make up for

the time they may have lost in the day; they are likewise at liberty to gallop in the streets of the different towns, a privilege denied to others. They wear a short jacket, generally red, and their arrival and departure from Buenos Ayres is announced by the blowing of a horn, carrried by the guide. On the arrival of the different posts, a list of the letters received is made out, and fixed up in the *patio* of the post-office, each letter having a number affixed to it; these letters are given up, without enquiry, to any one who tenders the amount of the postage. On the arrival of the English packet, the letters being too numerous to allow of a list being made out, are given to such persons as answer to the names called, upon their paying two rials for each letter. By this means it frequently happens, that a person after having been engaged for two hours in a hard scuffle to approach the crowded window of the office, finds he has no letter to receive; some other person, either through inadvertence or design, having already paid the two rials for postage, and carried his letter off; this serious inconvenience, the present director, whom I had the pleasure of being acquainted with, informed me had been attempted to be remedied, by sending the letters to the individuals' houses, as in England; but the carelessness of the servants who took them in was found to be a more serious evil than the occasional loss of a letter at the office; it is, however, to be hoped, that some improvement in their domestic arrangements may assist the completion of his improvements. The expense of an extra *medio* or rial to the postman, would be amply repaid by the saving of some hours and of the struggles uselessly thrown away at the post-office window.

A mint has recently been erected in Buenos Ayres, of which the Buenos Ayreans are not a little proud, and with good reason, for this is certainly the most scientific and best arranged establishment in the country. It is erected in a building which was formerly the *consulado*, situated two squares from the *plaza*. Mr. John Miers is the able engineer of this work.

The establishment comprises all the necessary offices for assaying, melting, and rolling the metal; there are three presses for cutting and stamping it, which are worked by hand. Several novel and ingenious mechanical improvements have been introduced into it, by Mr. Miers, to save labour. The whole forms a very neat and perfect national mint, and reflects the greatest credit upon its scientific founder.

A national bank occupies the front of the building which contains the mint. Prodigious quantities of paper have been issued from this concern, the credit of which is ascertained by the proportion which its actual value bears to its nominal value; this is little more than one-fourth.

The *cafés*, at Buenos Ayres, are places of great resort among the natives. Here they generally assemble in great numbers every evening to play at billiards or cards; at the latter game immense sums are frequently lost. The *cafés* are very extensive, and fitted up rather handsomely; there are six principal ones, and innumerable aspirants—all of which derive ample advantage from the unfortunate want of domestic habits among the male inhabitants.

The principal hotel is Faunch's; it is situated two squares from the *plaza*, and near the cathedral. It was built by Mr. Thwaites, an Englishman, at a considerable expense, and contains all the usual accommodations of an English hotel of the second or third class; the rooms are generally floored, and many of them carpeted, and almost all are supplied with English fire-places. Here the higher sort of emigrants generally take up their quarters on their first arrival. There are many other public houses, and lodging houses of all grades, suited to the pockets of labouring people and necessitous persons; but, after a short stay, the emigrant finds his account in procuring private lodgings.

The theatre is centrically situated, three squares from the *plaza*; it is a low unsightly building, but nearly the size of the Haymarket theatre of London. The fitting-up of the interior is, of course, very different from that of the London

theatres; it is very mean and dirty. The performances consist of Spanish comedies and farces *(sainetes)*, and also of Italian operas, in which some of the performers are very respectable: the scenery and dresses are bad enough; but, altogether, the theatre is the chief place of amusement at Buenos Ayres, both for natives and foreigners. Here the *porteñas* appear to great advantage, their natural elegance and easy manners have full room for display, surrounded as they are, and animated by, the complimentary attention of *beaux* from both hemispheres.

There are two public butcheries *(mataderos)* in the suburbs of Buenos Ayres. It is strange, that while the mode of killing bullocks in Spain is admired for its humanity, and has been long recommended for imitation, the manner of slaughtering bullocks by the Spaniards and their descendants at Buenos Ayres should be entirely different. By the Spaniards, in Spain, a knife is inserted in the vertebræ of the neck, so as to divide the marrow with scientific precision—which done, the beast instantly falls down dead, apparently unconscious of any suffering. At Buenos Ayres the bullocks are put into large pens or pounds *(corals)*; they are driven out as they are wanted, one by one, and lassoed; thus bound they are hamstrung, when they fall on the ground bellowing in agony—after which their throats are cut—they are then skinned, and hewed, with axes, into three longitudinal masses, which are forthwith taken to market; the head, liver, offal, and blood, mixed up with the mud or dust of the place, are left for herds of swine to regale upon; and flocks of carrion birds are always in attendance to share in the banquet. Throughout this ceremony the natural brutality of the lower orders to dumb animals is disgustingly displayed; the poor beast is kept in torture, and dragged from one quarter of the killing-ground to another, for five or ten minutes before the knife puts an end to his sufferings. In proportion as these are manifested by the frantic struggles and groans of the beast, the peon's delight is increased.

The town is supplied with water by carts, in which it is brought from the river, and retailed at a *medio* (three pence) per barrel of four gallons. These carts consist simply of a hogshead raised on a large pair of wheels, whence the water is drawn off into small barrels, and conveyed into the houses.

Previous to my leaving Buenos Ayres, many plans had been proposed to supply the town with water by means of a public fountain; this, I should presume, cannot be carried into effect. In the preceding chapter an account is given of an abortive attempt to procure good water, although the boring had been carried to the depth of fifty-eight yards; but if sufficient water were found, powerful steam-engines would be indispensable in order to raise a sufficient quantity to supply the town, the expense of which, of laying down pipes, and of the care of both, would be too great for the present finances of the country.

Washing is carried on by the female slaves of each family, who may be seen in great numbers so occupied at the river side. The process of washing is very simple; they use soap, and dash the clothes against a flat stone or board—this wears the linen out faster than the French system of beating it. There are also public washerwomen, who employ slaves to wash for them—but the traveller's best plan is to have his clothes washed by the slaves of the family in which he lives; he can then always fix the day on which he will have his linen home, and if any is missing, he has a chance of recovering it. Their charge is six dollars per month for each person; but the regular washerwomen charge nine dollars, and many of them pilfer whenever they can, and keep the linen in their hands just as long as they please.

The want of a public walk is very much felt by all foreigners; and it is not a little surprising that, in a country where the climate is so favourable for out-door exercise and amusements, and where the ladies are such proficients in the art of walking, they are unprovided

with the means of displaying that merit to advantage. The present *alameda* is a miserable walk on the beach, having a few stunted trees and brick seats on one side, while numberless *pulperias* on the other send out parties of drunken sailors to disturb the promenaders. The stench arising from the dead fish, and the carcases of horses laying on the sands, is sometimes intolerable. The *alameda* is seldom attended except on Sundays, and then by no means numerously; it forms a sad contrast to the *prado* of Madrid, where I have seen the same race of delightful females promenade with every advantage which a noble parade could bestow.

The amusements at Buenos Ayres are very few: the men, when they have taken their *siesta* (a sleep of two or three hours after dinner), smoke their cigars, go to the *cafés*, where they play at cards or billiards, or saunter at the theatre. They have no athletic exercises, no hunting, and but very few of them amuse themselves with shooting; those who do so are chiefly foreigners. The ladies, after their *siesta*, call upon one another with very little ceremony, and pass the evening in small parties *(tertullas)* where they enjoy each other's conversation, and the compliments of any *beaux* who may drop in; but unless a young native be really enamoured, he seldom gives up his evenings to these *tertullas*. The young Englishmen and other foreigners are deemed more gallant, and justly esteem the lively *porteña—dulce ridentem, dulce loquentem* —to be the *summum bonum* of Buenos Ayrean society. Occasionally a lady is met with who will play a tune on the piano, and sometimes, though rarely, sing a song; but it must be confessed, the fair Creoles are by no means adepts in music. Dancing is frequently got up at these parties; minuets and Spanish country dances prevail, and exhibit the easy and graceful motions of the porteñas to great advantage: quadrilles having been but lately introduced at Buenos Ayres, are seldom attempted.

The heat of the climate renders bathing a desirable recreation, and hundreds of both sexes resort to the river in the summer evenings to enjoy it; the river, however, is so shallow, that after trudging through the water several hundred yards, the bather is seldom more than knee deep. The pleasure of swimming is, consequently, almost unknown; and this amusement is confined to laying down and rolling about, as if in a bathing tub. The higher classes of females generally bathe in loose gowns, from under which they drop their walking dress before entering the water, and leave it in charge of a female slave; but the lower orders are not always particular in putting on any dress on these bathing excursions; they, and the young of both sexes, bathe *nudo corpore*, and dabble about like so many bronze Venuses with their cupid attendants. It may be naturally supposed, that among such a concourse of sportive and unattired females, the looker on is not unfrequently reminded of Homer's—ευμαζυς κυξας καλλεϊ ζιλζυσας.

Horse-racing is a favourite amusement among the lower classes; but it forms a sad contrast with the noble sport bearing the same name in England. In the opportunity it affords for gambling, it is alone similar; and on this account principally, it is encouraged by the South Americans. The horses are poor bony animals, ridden by still more wretched looking gaucho lads, who have neither saddle, whip, nor spur. The distance run seldom exceeds four or five hundred yards, over which the horse is urged only by the hallooing and kicks of his rider. The comparative weight of the riders and strength of the horses do not seem to be regarded, nor do they attach much interest to the race until it is concluded, when the losers never fail to raise a cavil of some sort, and the race is generally run over eight or ten times before all parties are satisfied.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Gold is bought by the *marca* and *castellano.*

The *marca* is equal to 7 oz. 7 dwts. 22 grs. English troy weight.

The *castellano* (the 50th part of a *marca*) = 71 grains English.

The *gold onza* is equal to 6 *castellanos* and a quarter = 18 dwts. 11.8 grs. English.

Silver is bought by the *marca* and the *adarme.*

The *marca* is equal to 7 oz. 2 dwts. English troy weight.

The *adarme* is the 128th part of a *marca* = 26.62 grs. English.

The *silver onza* is the eighth part of a *marca* = 17 dwts. 9 grs. English.

The standard fineness of gold is 21 carats, *i. e.* 21 in 24.

The standard fineness of silver is $10\frac{3}{4}$ in 12; but the smaller coins *(rials)* contain only $9\frac{3}{4}$ parts fine in 12.

The HEAVY WEIGHTS are—

The *libra*, or pound.

The *arroba* = 25 *libras.*

The *quintal* is equal to 4 *arrobas* = 103lb English avoirdupois.

MEASURES OF LENGTH.

The *vara* (yard) is the fundamental length measure of the country. It is divided into three feet, and the feet into 12 inches, and also, as with us, into quarters, which quarters are divided into ninths, or inches. The *vara* is equal to 2.856 of an English foot, which is nearly a twentieth part, or an inch and eleven-twelfths short of the English yard.

The *legua de Buenos Ayres* is = 6,000 *varas.*

The *legua marina* (marine league) is = 6,411 *varas.*

SQUARE, OR LAND MEASURE.

A *quadra* is a square of 150 *varas* on each side, which is nearly equal to 4 English acres.

A *manzana* is a square of 140 *varas* on each side.

This is the measure of the square masses of houses in the city, 10 *varas* being taken off the length and breadth of the *quadra* for the width of the streets.

The *quadra* = 22,500 square *varas*.

Suerte de chacra (a lot of farmer's ground) = 16 *quadras*.

Suerte de estancia (a lot of grazing ground) = 1728 *quadras*, or $\frac{3}{4}$ of a square league.

Legua quadrada (a square league) = 2304 *quadras*.

DRY MEASURE.

The basis of this is the *fanega*, which contains 8528.45 cubic English inches, or nearly four English imperial bushels. This is subdivided into four *quartillos*, and also into twelve *almudes*.

LIQUID MEASURE.

The *frasco* contains 38.5 cubic English inches, and is about equal to an English wine pint and a seventh of a pint. It is divided into a half, quarter, and eighth of a *frasco*.

The *barril* contains 1232 English cubic inches, it has not quite the capacity of an English keg of four and a half gallons.

A pipe contains six *barriles*.

An *arroba* is the measure by which wine is generally sold, the *arroba mayor* contains fifty-two *frascos*, the *arroba menor*, forty-one *frascos*.

The above weights and measures vary in different provinces; there are also several measures for fire-wood, timber, masons' work, and carpenters' work; but they are so arbitrary and variable, that it is not worth while to attempt a description of them.

COIN OF THE COUNTRY.

The *onza* (doubloon, or gold ounce) = 17 Spanish dollars.

One Spanish dollar = 1 Buenos Ayres dollar and a quarter.

The *rial* = the eighth of a dollar.

All the above are divisible into halves and quarters.

There is also a currency in pieces of dollars *(plata macuquina)*, which have been cut into quarters and eighths. These have their denomination punched upon them; but the figures are generally so worn as to be with difficulty made out.

A copper coin, called a *decimo*, manufactured by Bolton and Watt, and not much larger than an English farthing, has been issued as the tenth of a *rial*. Since the present war and blockade began, it has been restamped at Buenos Ayres, five-tenths, or half a rial, equal to three pence English.

The bank of Buenos Ayres have issued a paper currency, which they are daily augmenting, to answer the numerous demands upon the public purse. The following table shews the great premium to which specie has risen:—

Ounces	60 dollars.	
Spanish dollars	200 per cent.	premium.
Quarter dollars	180 per ,,	,,
Patriot dollars	190 per ,,	,,
Cut stamped silver	170 per ,,	,,

The paper dollar, in the exchange with England, is equal only to 1*s.* 3*d.*, and even at times has sold for 1*s.* 1*d.*

The price of all goods has risen in proportion to the reduction in the value of the money, and though this is not felt by the few who receive their remittances by bills upon England, the majority of the inhabitants, who exchanged their specie for paper at a trifling discount at the commencement of this state of affairs, and others, who are paid salaries and old debts in this depreciated currency, complain grievously of their condition.

Accounts are kept in dollars, *rials*, and *decimos*. The silver dollar of Buenos Ayres is worth four shillings English. The paper dollar, as above remarked, is now worth little more than a shilling.

Entre Rios.—This province is situated between the two great rivers, Parana and Uraguay, and is bounded on the north by the province of Corrientes. It is one of the most pleasing of the provinces, and possesses several peculiar advantages. Embraced by the two great rivers, it is accessible by shipping on almost every side, and is by the same means effectually defended from the incursions of the Indians. It is also copiously irrigated by numerous rivulets, and the abundant crops which have followed the agricultural labours of the English settlers bear ample evidence of the fruitfulness of its soil. The herbage affords luxuriant pasturage for cattle, which formerly roamed wild about this province in countless herds; but the different revolutions and wars which have taken place in the country, and the consequent wasteful destruction of these animals, have led almost to their extermination. This province is also abundantly supplied with wood; but generally of so small a kind, that it is useless, excepting for firewood, and inferior carpenters' work.

There are two small towns in the province, each of which is dignified with the name of City; one is Bajada, opposite to Santa Fè on the Parana, the other Villa del Arroyo de la China, on the Uruguay; and at the lower part of the province, nearer to Buenos Ayres, there are two other towns, still smaller, called Gualeguay and Gualeguaychu. To the north of these last towns the land rises in height, and the climate is animating and delicious.

Deer and ostriches abound in the province; and numerous birds, of the most beautiful plumage and lively song, are constantly on the wing, and add considerably to its attractions.

Corrientes is situated to the north of Entre Rios, and

forms a continuation to that province, between the rivers Parana and Uraguay; on the north it is bounded by the province of Paraguay. The natives having but few wants, are said to be of a very indolent disposition; but there can be no doubt that most of the productions of Europe, and many of the tropical climates, might be raised here with facility, the soil being very fertile, and well watered by numerous rivulets, which fall into the two great rivers forming the eastern, western, and northern boundaries of this territory. In the northward part of this province, there is a very extensive, but shallow lake, called Laguna Ybera; it is fed by the drainings of the surrounding country, and ultimately discharges itself into the River Parana. Sugar, tobacco, and cotton, are produced here in small quantities, for the use of the natives. The city of Corrientes is situated on the banks of the Parana, near its junction with the River Paraguay, and thus has an immediate communication both with Buenos Ayres and Paraguay.

Paraguay has for some years been excluded from the researches of the traveller, by the singular policy of its present ruler, Doctor Francia, who upon its delivery from the Spanish yoke, acquired such an ascendancy over the feeble minds of its inhabitants as has seldom been equalled in ages of the most gross superstition. He has forbidden all commerce with foreign nations, and even with the neighbouring provinces, and allows no one to leave his territories when once he has entered it. The active police which he has established enables him to enforce these measures, and he has at his command an army sufficiently large to repel invasion from his neighbours.

Among those who have been detained in this new China, is Bonplant, the botanist, the companion of Humboldt; who went there to prosecute his researches in natural history. Some Englishmen were also detained by his order several years ago, but upon the representations of the English

authorities at Buenos Ayres they were released; and some of them are now living at the latter place. One of these Englishmen related to me a number of strange whims of this Doctor Francia; among others, that when he meant to pass through the city of Assuncion, his capital, he issued an order for the inhabitants to keep within their houses, which order was strictly obeyed.

The vegetable productions of Paraguay have been already noticed; they are of the first order. Every variety of timber-tree is to be found in this region, and the far-famed *máte* is produced in great abundance.

Santa Fe is a city situate on the west bank of the Parana, at one hundred leagues distance from Buenos Ayres. The province, of which Santa Fè is the capital, is bounded by that river on the east, Buenos Ayres on the south, Cordova on the west, and the Indian country on the north. The population is very scanty, but the soil is fertile, and sustains large flocks of *vicunas* and horses, the skins of which are conveyed to Buenos Ayres.

Cordova is the first city which the traveller arrives at in travelling on the western road to Peru; it is surrounded by hills, and a richly wooded neighbourhood. Here a number of English prisoners were detained in 1806, who speak in very handsome terms of the kindness of the inhabitants. They, in their turn, left behind them a knowledge and practice of agriculture, to which the natives were until then strangers; and a greater disposition to husbandry is in consequence found among the people of this province than in most of the others. Wheat and maize are successfully cultivated; soda and the best lime are produced here, and the women weave stuffs of a coarse kind. Large herds of cattle are also reared, particularly mules, for the market of Peru. An attempt was made in 1804, which was repeated in 1810, to render the river Tercero, which passes near Cordova, navigable therefrom to its junction with the

Parana; but the commerce of the country is too meagre, labour too dear, and carriage overland too easy and cheap, to render the deepening of rivers in South America, an eligible speculation in the present generation.

Mendoza is situated at the foot of the Andes, on the road to Chili, at the distance of three hundred and four leagues from Buenos Ayres. This city is reputed to contain fifteen thousand souls, and there are as many more inhabitants in the other towns and places in the province. There is a greater degree of industry among the inhabitants of this province than is usual in the neighbouring states; they grow wheat and maize more than enough for their own consumption; they cultivate the vine with success, and their wine and brandies, and dry fruits, are in extensive demand in Buenos Ayres, Santa Fè, Paraguay, and even in Brazil. A person accustomed to the best wines of Europe will not be satisfied with those of Mendoza, they are too sweet; it may appear that they do not carry the vinous fermentation far enough, and that they are not sufficiently careful in excluding the decayed fruit and the stalks; but with the assistance of experienced wine-makers from Europe, it is quite clear as good wine may be made in these provinces as in any part of the world.

San Luis is passed through by the traveller in his way from Buenos Ayres to Mendoza and Chili. It is bounded on the east by the provinces of Buenos Ayres and Santa Fè, on the north by Cordova, on the west by Mendoza, and on the south by the vast plains occupied by the Pampa Indians. The extent of this province is reckoned at one hundred leagues from south to north, and at fifty or sixty in width from east to west, but the whole population does not exceed twenty thousand souls, nor the city one thousand five hundred; yet it is blessed with a soil uniformly productive, and a very genial climate. The inhabitants are remarkably indolent, and only attend to their flocks of horses and cattle.

San Juan is situated south of Mendoza, it has a population of about fifteen thousand souls, and as many more are in the other parts of the province; it extends from a hundred to a hundred and twenty leagues north and south, and about the same distance from east to west, terminating, like Mendoza, at the foot of the Andes. It is a very healthful and productive district, producing wheat, maize, and olives in abundance; the habits and commerce of the inhabitants are exactly similar to those of their neighbours in Mendoza. Much is said in Don Nuñez's book about the richness of the mines in this neighbourhood; but Captain Head's, and Mr. Miers' personal narratives, prove Don Nuñez's mining statements to be undeserving of the least credit.

Rioja is situated to the north of San Juan, and at the foot of the Andes. It is about one hundred and forty leagues in length, and the same in width. The population of the city does not exceed three thousand souls, nor that of the whole province fifteen to twenty thousand. It shares with Mendoza and San Juan in the growth of wines, wheat, and maize; and wine enough is made there for home consumption. The Famatina mines in this province are puffed off in Don Nuñez's book as equal to those of Potosi, and dearly have many confiding Englishmen paid for believing these accounts. The inhabitants find a more productive mine of prosperity for themselves, in the fruitfulness of their meadows, for grazing cattle.

Catamarca is a tract of country extending about one hundred leagues in length, and as much in width. It is situated near the foot of the Andes, in latitude 28°, and is bounded by Tucuman and Salta on the north and east, by the Andes on the west, and by Rioja on the south; it is chiefly remarked for its extensive and fruitful valley. The city is said to contain about four thousand five hundred souls, and the whole territory about thirty-five thousand. Little is done here but to attend to the flocks of mares,

cattle, mules, vicuñas, and sheep; but cotton has been cultivated on a small scale with success, and the Indians, and females weave enough of it for the use of the inhabitants of the province.

Santiago del Estero is a city with few inhabitants; but the province is supposed to contain about fifty thousand souls. Agriculture is pursued by many of the inhabitants with success; all kinds of grain thrive here. At home the natives are indolent, but in the harvest season eight hundred to one thousand of them emigrate to the more southern provinces to work as reapers, and when their task is done, return home with the produce of their labour. Honey, wax, and saltpetre are sent from this province. Coarse woollen *ponchos*, manufactured by the civilized Indians, are also exported. In the north of this province an iron mine has been discovered, but no profit appears to have been drawn from working it.

Tucuman occurs to the north west of Santiago, and is situated in latitude 27°; the population of the city is about ten thousand, and the whole province may contain forty thousand. It extends about fifty-eight leagues from north to south, and about fifty leagues from east to west. Here it was, in 1816, that the United Provinces in General Congress drew up their declarations of right to be independent; but they had been independent, in fact, from the 25th of May, 1810. This country produces the *rice de castilla*, wheat, maize, ground pistachio nuts, and tobacco, which are all largely exported; also excellent oranges, water melons, melons, onions, and potatoes: the latter, called *camotes*, grow to such an immense size, that one of seven pounds weight is said, on the authority of Mr. Nuñez, to be nothing extraordinary. Here are tanneries, water mills, and manufactories of coarse cotton, and woollen cloths. To the west of the city is a mountain covered with perpetual snows; from this mountain sixteen streams descend, which, uniting, form the origin of the River Santiago. The city is

surrounded with extensive woods, in which trees of every variety are met with, some exceedingly high, and of immense bulk; no less than fifty-three kinds of useful timber and hard woods, similar to those of Brazil, are enumerated. Bitter and sweet orange trees are here found in abundance. The inhabitants manufacture carts and cart wheels, which they export to Buenos Ayres, and other towns in the provinces.

Salta is situated to the north of Tucuman; the population of the city is estimated at eight thousand, and of the whole province at about forty thousand. The most fruitful pasture is found in this province. Timber of every variety, sulphur, alum, and vitriol are met with; signs of tin and quicksilver are spoken of. Here are found (says Mr. Nuñez) "natural productions of all kinds, such as gold and silver, in abundance." He does not say precisely where this abundance is to be met with. It certainly is not in the pockets of the inhabitants, for they are sadly stricken with poverty. A company was formed at Buenos Ayres to improve this river, and supply it with steam boats; which, I believe, experienced the same fate as every other company in that region of disappointment.

Jujuy is the next city met with; proceeding northward, it extends from seventy to eighty leagues from north to south, and thirty-five or forty from south to west. It is bounded on the north-west by Potosi, to the south by Salta, to the north and east by Charcas and Oran. The inhabitants employ themselves in breeding mules for Peru, as also in rearing mares, vicuñas, and sheep. They are likewise great carriers between Peru and Buenos Ayres. All the products of the provinces last mentioned are found here, and the land and climate are very favourable for the growth of cotton and indigo, being extremely well watered. In this, as well as other of the more northern provinces, the civilised Indians are numerous, and weave *ponchos* of various descriptions, some of which are highly esteemed, and really beautiful.

Upper Peru is a large territory, which commences where

the district of Jujuy ends. Here the Spaniards maintained nearly their last hold of their American possessions, for fifteen years after the more southern provinces were free. The territory of Upper Peru is numbered among the provinces of the Union of La Plata, because it was included in the vice-royalty of Buenos Ayres under the Spanish government. It has not, however, any natural filiation with the provinces of the Rio de la Plata, from which it is very remote, and it does not appear that any intimate political relations subsist between them. This tract of country is divided into four districts, viz.: Potosi, Cochabamba, Charcas, and La Paz.

Potosi.—This city is situate at the bottom of the mountain of that name, at the distance of twenty-five leagues from the city of Charcas, in the midst of a very sterile country. The mountain is for the most part a sandy rock, and is supposed to be about two leagues in height. The famous mine in this mountain was discovered by an Indian, who, in running after some sheep up the hill, caught hold of a shrub, called *ycho*, and tearing it up by the roots, discovered a mass of silver beneath. Other veins were soon after discovered; and no less than five thousand shafts have been opened, all of which have been abandoned except ninety-seven, these have been continued in work from time to time. From an official statement published, it appears, that the royal duties of fifths and tenths, from January 1st, 1556, to 31st December, 1800, amounted to no less than 157,931,123 dollars, and one rial; arising out of 823,950,508 dollars, seven rials produced. The mine is now much exhausted.

Cochabamba is a district situated to the north of Potosi. Its length is about one hundred and thirty leagues from N. W. to S. E., and it is about forty in width. It is said to contain about one hundred thousand inhabitants; and to enjoy a mild and salubrious climate, and a soil teeming with almost every variety of the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms.

Charcas (called also La Plata), is spoken of as a province of much importance, situated to the west of Cochabamba; and is distinguished by a University, and a well educated body of inhabitants.

La Paz is a ravine near the foot of the Andes, and is the most northerly of the states which are comprised in the nominally "United Provinces of the Rio de la Plata."

In reference to the preceding suppositions of the population of these cities and provinces, I must observe, that they are taken from Mr. Nuñez's book, as Mr. Nuñez is a sort of official authority on statistical matters; but let it not be supposed that I therefore consider it a good authority; indeed, there is no sufficient data whereon to found a reasonable estimate of the amount of population in these provinces. The uncertainty of this question appears in Mr. Miers' work. He says,

"The population of the provinces of the La Plata Federal Union has been greatly exaggerated. The estimated census of 1815, according to an official report of the following provinces, is thus stated:—

The province of Buenos Ayres	250,000
Mendoza.	38,000
San Juan...	34,000
San Luis	16,000
Cordova	100,000

A recent traveller has given the following estimate:—

	City.	*Province.*	*Total.*
Buenos Ayres	60,000	80,000	140,000
Mendoza	20,000	30,000	50,000
San Juan			20,000
San Luis			20,000
Cordova	14,000	30,000	44,000

But, from the best information I could obtain, I believe the following is much nearer the truth:—

	City.	*Province.*	*Total.*
Buenos Ayres	45,000	40,000	85,000
Mendoza	12,000	8,000	20,000
San Juan	8,000	6,000	14,000
San Luis	2,500	8,000	10,500
Cordova	10,000	12,000	22,000"

CHAPTER V.

Character of the Buenos Ayrean Government—Want of Money and Men—Loans and Emigrants—Decrees of the Government for the encouragement of Emigration—Offers of assistance to Emigrants, and of indemnity to persons who assist others to emigrate—The Government invite Mr. Barber Beaumont, of London, to superintend the emigration on their behalf—Privileges offered to Settlers—Settlement at San Pedro—Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association—Settlement in Entre Rios—Intrigues to detain the Emigrants at Buenos Ayres—Means used to induce them to enter the Navy and Army—Obstacles opposed to their success—Forbidden to work on their Land—Misapplication of their Stores and Funds—Their Tools and Implements taken from them—Constrained to return to Buenos Ayres—Plunder of the Wreck of their Property — Mining Frauds — Joint Stock Companies.

Having, in the preceding chapters, given a general description of the country and its inhabitants, I may in this proceed to illustrate the character of its government. The subject is unfortunately dry and unpleasing; but the people of Europe are materially interested in it, for the invitations and promises of the government to capitalists here, and to emigrants, have been most alluring. Unless, however, these overtures proceed on the principles of truth and good faith, a cruel disappointment must be suffered by those who confide in them, and act upon them.

Men and *money* are the avowed wants of the government of Buenos Ayres. The loan raised in London, in 1824, gave this government a large measure of assistance. The principal object of this loan was declared to be, the introduction of emigrants from Europe into their country. To forward this work of emigration, the commissioners, Don Sebastian Lezica and Don Felix Castro, arrived in London, in 1824. Don B. Rivadavia, the minister to the British Court, with his Secretary, Ignacio Nuñez, immediately followed; who, with the former Dons, were lavish in promises of aid to British emigrants.

In 1825, the Secretary edited a book in London, on the "Statistics of the Rio de la Plata Provinces," which introduces the offers of government to emigrants and to capitalists who would supply them with the means of passing over to the provinces, with the following reasonable, and apparently candid observations:—

"In the following statistical statements, nothing will be found to contribute to the advancement of that science, nor any thing worthy of incorporation in the catalogue of the monuments of European magnificence. Let nothing of this kind be expected: they will exhibit merely the peculiarities of a new and naked country, wherein *much is wanting which is superabundant in others*—HANDS and CAPITAL for instance; and which, nevertheless, possesses admirable facilities for the productive employment of these great agents. The accomplishment of this also is all that is desired, in conformity with the most solid interests of the country under consideration. That country cannot as yet aspire to the reputation of being magnificent—a reputation for which, whatever may be her real or artificial advantages, it is indispensable that she should await the arrival of consequences from the natural course of events. There is, therefore, *no cause to employ deception; neither is it that system which is intended to be acted upon.* The provinces of Rio de la Plata do not present a very

flattering prospect for those who enjoy the world; nor of such persons do they now stand in need. There, the things which interest the most are *capital;* and that class of people which, in other parts, is considered the least provided for, and consequently the most needy of society. *The artisan, the labourer, the mechanic, the man who works with his hands,* are the most valuable acquisitions that can be made by that country, where they are certain of being repaid for their toil by a comfortable livelihood, and by a decent place in society. To such people the short notices now published may be interesting. These, and all that is known besides of the country, establish the idea that any man of that class, possessing sound morals and a good disposition to exercise his calling, will there find employment the moment he arrives, and in a short time the means of enjoying an independent existence. An immense territory, virgin and fertile, with abundant productions of the three kingdoms of nature, and possessing a climate of the mildest kind, is what presents itself to foreigners who are anxious to escape from mendicity among inhabitants free and hospitable."

All this is so plausible, and apparently sincere, as to bespeak a willing ear for the decrees of the government, which are then introduced, with this advertisement.

"In order to regulate the operations of the Committee of Emigration, nominated by the decree of 13th April, 1824, and to fix the bases of the contracts and conditions with which they are to be received, as well as the advantages to which the colonists are to be entitled who may come hither for the purpose of settling in this province; and, after having heard the statements of the said Committee, the Government has resolved on the following regulation:—

[The first eight articles, merely regarding the manner of forming "*the Committee of Emigration,*" may be here omitted; their duties commence with the 9th article.]

"*Art.* 9. The duties of the Committee shall be the following:—

"1. To give employment and allot work to the foreigners who come to the country without a destination, or who may be there without an establishment or domicile; and to inquire into their origin, and the causes of their situation.

"2. To induce artisans, labourers, and workmen of all kinds, to come from Europe.

"3. To introduce husbandmen, by contracts of hire with the proprietors and artisans of the country, under a general plan of contract, which shall be settled by the Committee, and freely and spontaneously agreed upon between the workmen and the masters who wish to employ them.

"4. To make known to the industrious classes in Europe the advantages which this country holds out to emigrants; and to offer them the good offices of the Committee on their arrival at Buenos Ayres.

"10. Emigration shall be promoted by all the means which the Committee may deem most advisable, provided that what is enacted in the present regulation be attended to.

"11. The Committee shall have a commodious house, wherein to lodge the emigrants the moment they disembark in this territory, in which they shall be maintained for the space of fifteen days, and which house shall be pointed out to each emigrant, so that he may seek for employ at his convenience.

"12. *If the emigrant shall not find occupation within the aforesaid period, the Committee shall procure it for him.* The expenses occasioned by each of them, during the days of their stay, for lodging and maintenance, out of the funds of the commission, shall be added to the amount of the expenditure of the whole concern in each year.

"13. Eight days after the arrival of the emigrants, brought by their own agreement to this country, *the captain or supercargo of the ship shall be paid, for passage fees and all expenses, the sum contracted for; which, however, must*

on no account ever exceed one hundred dollars. From this limitation are excepted the emigrants who come under contracts through the agents of the Committee.

"14. The expenses expressed in the three preceding articles shall be made good, six months after the contract, by the masters with whom the emigrants enter on stipulations for service, to whom they shall be again returned by a discount, which shall be taken off the wages that the emigrants may earn. This discount shall be moderate, and in small fractional parts, which shall be agreed upon between the emigrants and their masters.

"15. The contracts which are drawn up between emigrants and masters, shall be authorized by the Committee.

"16. The contracts which are drawn up with emigrants shall be for the term arranged between the masters and the emigrants; and the settlement of wages shall be regulated by a tariff, which the Committee shall cause to be framed by intelligent and impartial persons.

"17. These wages must always be understood without the maintenance of the emigrants being included; for which the masters shall provide, independently, to the satisfaction of the Committee.

"18. If any emigrant shall fall sick by reasons which are irrelevant to the contract, the master shall be obliged to assist him, charging him in account the expenses he may incur; but the contract may become null and void through want of health, bad treatment, or excessive labour, if acknowledged as such by the Committee.

"19. The Committee is especially charged to exercise the right of protection in the civil causes of the emigrants.

"20. The emigrants are placed under the protection and guarantee of the laws of the country; they shall be allowed to possess moveable and immoveable property of all kinds whatsoever, and to contract all manner of ties, with this limitation alone, that these possessions do not in aught

prejudice their masters' rights during the period of their contracted service.

" 21. The emigrants, during their contracts, remain free from all military and civil service: those who wish to enlist, may do so spontaneously, declaring it before the Committee; *in which case the master whom they serve shall be reimbursed by the emigrant for the amount of his contracted services.*

" 22. The emigrants, conformably with the custom of the country, shall not be disturbed in the practice of their religious creeds; and shall be also exempted from all dues or taxes not imposed on the community in general.

" 23. The emigrants who shall honestly have completed the time of their contracted service, shall be under the protection of the Committee, and be preferred in the renting of the lands of the State, which they shall receive at a quit rent, according to the rule which may be established by law.

" 24. These lands shall be allotted by election to the emigrants, and in proportion to the fitness and means of each; but none of these allotments must be of less size than sixteen square squares *(cuadras cuadradas)*.

" 25. In the event of a case occurring to which the foregoing article applies, the Committee shall be allowed to give, out of their funds, to each renter, *a loan of three hundred dollars*, which sum they shall receive again in payments, at convenient periods, and at the interest of six per cent. per annum.

" 26. The emigrants who have thus become proprietors, shall be conceded the right of possession over the legal value of the lands, and that of property over all the improvements that may be made on them; and both rights shall be negotiable and transferable by them and their successors. In case that government should resolve on the alienation of the said lands of the State, the possessor of them shall be considered

as having a preferable right to purchase them, to all others who may compete.

" 27. The Committee is very particularly charged not to admit emigrants who have been punished for crimes committed against the good order of society.

" 28. The enactments of this regulation shall at no time prevent any other person from introducing the number of emigrants whom he contracts with for his service, by means of his agents in Europe; and these emigrants may avail themselves of the advantages offered by the present regulation, if, upon arriving at this port, they place themselves under the care of the Committee, in conformity with its provisions.

" 29. This regulation shall be revised every year, or oftener, if the Committee, jointly with the Government, shall judge it expedient, without the alterations which may then take place being in any way prejudicial to the contracts already made, or which may be making in Europe, within a certain period, which shall be fixed for the purpose.

" HERAS.

" MANUEL JOSE GARCIA.

" *Buenos Ayres*, 19*th January*, 1825.

" NOTE.—This regulation is now put in practice, although it appears that as yet the agents in Europe have not been named. The Committee is composed of more than twenty individuals, among whom are Americans, English, Germans, Spaniards, and Frenchmen; and it is proper to notice that, in conformity with what is prescribed by article 13th of this regulation, even when such agents are not named, *any individual may emigrate, in the certainty that the Committee will pay his passage as soon as he arrives. The masters of the merchant ships which trade with that country, would find it very advantageous to carry on that kind of speculation; since, for each man whom they induce to emigrate, they will receive about one hundred dollars.*"

Among other observations for emigrants the secretary proceeds:—"Any of them who work in metals, timber, skins, sawing, building, &c. &c. will there meet with constant employment as soon as they arrive. Not a single foreign beggar is to be met with in Buenos Ayres; as such persons need not become paupers, unless they choose. On this last point, it is necessary to attend to that part of the regulation on emigration, previously introduced, which entrusts to the commission established in that country for the protection of emigrants, *the duty of procuring occupation for all foreigners, provided that, after fifteen days, they should not have been able to procure it for themselves*, owing to the difficulties they have to encounter from not knowing the language, or any other cause. This is a powerful guarantee, which completes the system of security held forth by this country to all classes of the labouring community, inasmuch as it proclaims the spirit which prevails in favour of them; and, above all, the possibility of giving occupation to as many as may present themselves. Foreigners who have capacity to undertake speculations on a larger scale, be they physical or moral, or of whatever kind, will probably have no need of further information, when they have taken a survey of the country, incomplete perhaps, yet nevertheless vast, as the preceding expositions have shown. For such persons, all explanations are unnecessary; the facts will speak for themselves. And when to all the other advantages are added those of an effective security in the free exercise of all their individual faculties, of *the inviolability of property*, whether in peace or war, between the land of their birth and the country of their adoption;—I say, when all these things are considered, there can be no risk of making errors in calculation, if people but know how to reflect."

"*This is written with the best intentions to all parties who may be interested in these observations. We have not the least interest in misleading; and even could there exist*

such a supposition, is it not evident that deception would ultimately turn to the disadvantage of the United Provinces? We write with positive knowledge of the circumstances and of the principles of that country. *No one ought to doubt this.*"

Much more is said in this publication in the way of assurance, pledge, and persuasion; and as the work has been published in Spanish and French, as well as in English, and widely circulated in France and Germany, it is calculated to produce a powerful effect.

Previously to this publication, however, active measures had been taken by the government to procure emigrants from Great Britain and Germany, accompanied by the most positive assurances of payment of all advances, which might be made to enable them to emigrate, by kindly disposed persons in their own country. Mr. Barber Beaumont, of London, having interested himself in the cause of South American independence, and also in that of promoting emigration among the unemployed poor of Great Britain, received a request and authority from the Government of the provinces, to direct an emigration from Great Britain to their shores, on their behalf, accompanied by offers of aid to the emigrants, and of indemnity to himself. The following is a copy of the letter from the first Minister of the Republic to him on that subject:—

[TRANSLATION.]

Buenos Ayres, 13th December, 1822.

The Minister of Home and Foreign Affairs in the State of Buenos Ayres has the greatest satisfaction in addressing J. T. B. Beaumont, Esq. of London, in order to acknowledge the receipt of his distinguished communication, dated 25th February of the present year, and of informing him what he believes his duty upon the proposition which that

communication embraces, for the establishment of colonies in that country.

He will begin by showing the principle on which arises the proposition of Mr. Beaumont, viz.—the grant in perpetuity of the land on which the colonies ought to be situated, is in opposition to the law which the Government and Representatives of the Country have established upon the land for the purpose of increasing their revenues. According to the said law:—

1st. No public land ought to be alienated, either by sale or by gift, during the space of thirty-two years, but it must be given in leases under the rent of sixty dollars per annum for every square league.

2nd. At the end of every eight years the public authorities are empowered, by the same law, to augment the rent in proportion to the relative value of the lands.

3rd. At the end of the four canons which compose the aforesaid thirty-two years, the authorities are then empowered, by the same law, to sell or alienate, in whatsoever manner, the lands held on leases, the possessors always having the preference.

Now, from the short extract of the aforesaid law, which the Minister offers for the consideration of Mr. Beaumont, it is plain that it opposes, in effect, the giving of lands in perpetuity, proposed for the colonists.

Nevertheless, it is very gratifying to the Minister to communicate to the said Mr. Beaumont, that the Government has established, in favour of all the families who may emigrate from Europe to settle in this country, an exception to the law for four years, during which they shall not be subject to pay the accustomed rent; to which circumstances the Minister thinks himself bound to add, that by especial and general law, passed this year, they have stopped all the tithes of the State of Buenos Ayres.

The Minister moreover adds, that the Government have

agreed to assist the people who assemble from Europe to these States, according to the following plan:—

To each *married couple* two hundred dollars on their arrival.

To each grown *man* one hundred dollars at the same period.

To be repaid to the State by the one as well as the other, by a sixth part every year after the expiration of the four years which the law allows, without the charge of rent to the populators emigrated, who may take land on leases.

The Minister thinks that the form in which he has drawn out the above circumstances will enable Mr. Beaumont to arrange his proceedings by the said principles, and will consequently also enable him to send out the commissioner or commissioners who, under such respects, may examine or select the land for the colonies.

But if Mr. Beaumont can find out other means, which he may adopt, and which may be conformable to the expressed laws, the Minister will receive the communication of them as a high favour, which he will have examined, and will obtain the consent of the Government: being sure that this is an affair which has an intimate relation with the prosperity of this country, he shall receive all possible preference in this business.

The Minister has also to acquaint Mr. Beaumont, that *the Government will very gladly authorize his taking charge of the emigration to this country, and that it would be a service which the Government would acknowledge as the greatest that he could do them, and as constitutiug the greatest claim upon their gratitude.* For this purpose, *the said Government have determined to pay to him, or at sight of a letter, the costs of the passage of the emigrants*, who must repay it by the produce of their labour and industry, a sixth part every year; *and they wish Mr. Beaumont would take wholly upon himself the performance of this service on their account.*

The Minister further notifies that under this date he

has fully empowered Messrs. Hullett and Co. to agree with Mr. Beaumont, in the name of this Government, for the sum which ought to be paid for the passage of each emigrant, according to the established practice in the navigation from Europe to these countries.

The Minister takes this opportunity of offering to Mr. Beaumont the sentiments of his particular consideration and esteem.

(Signed) BERNARDINO RIVADAVIA.

To J. T. Barber Beaumont, Esq.

Here the offers to emigrants are specific and ample; the authority to engage them and to act for the government, extensive and direct; the assurances of indemnity positive: but much remained to be considered and arranged before the emigration could be undertaken with a fair prospect of success. It was evident, that if the two hundred dollars were given to every married couple, and one hundred dollars to every single man on their arrival at Buenos Ayres, that they would be beset by the dissolute part of the Creoles, and of their own countrymen resident in the city, who would not suffer them to rest till their money was extracted from them, or exhausted in drunkenness and other vices; the inevitable consequence of which would be that, instead of the capital advanced to the emigrants serving to establish them as independent farmers or mechanics, it would be wasted, and they would be then driven to enter into service at Buenos Ayres, and remain bound to the soil until they could redeem the money advanced to them there, as well as that expended on their passage; which, in a state of servitude, and under the influence of idle and unthrifty habits, would probably not take place as long as they lived. This contamination, waste of property, and bondage, were to be guarded against. It was also evidently necessary that they should, if possible, be prevented from touching at the city of Buenos Ayres; that they should be placed at once on their respective allot-

ments of land, which should be previously prepared for their reception; that, instead of large sums of money being thrown into hands wholly unused to dispose of them beneficially, they should have the value in building materials, implements, and stock, necessary for their use as cottage farmers and rural mechanics; that they should be located together in neighbourhoods of not less than one or two hundred persons each, for mutual assistance and aid if necessary, seeing that separated settlers were frequently robbed and ruined by predatory Indians, or the malicious acts of jealous Creoles; that, for the security of persons and property, laws, a police, and something of an armed association were wanting, and required to be provided; that motives should be supplied to the emigrants to maintain and improve their European habits, to repay the advances made for their benefit, and to take rank as independent landholders. These considerations led to further correspondence with the Minister, chiefly through the agents for the Buenos Ayrean Government in London, Messrs. Hullett.

In June 1824, Don S. Lezica arrived in London, and was introduced to Mr. Barber Beaumont by Messrs. Hullett, as the accredited agent of the Government. This gentleman showed his credentials, which conferred upon him all necessary powers to conclude a contract for the conveyance and support of emigrants to Buenos Ayres. He very readily adopted all Mr. Barber Beaumont's suggestions for the welfare of the emigrants, and gave the most unqualified assurances of support from the Government.

But amidst unbounded general professions, there were two weighty objections which required removal. The Government had resolved—1st. That no advances of money should be made for the conveyance of the emigrants until their actual arrival at Buenos Ayres:—2ndly, That no grants of *the public lands* should be made for a longer term than about eight years. These were both unreasonable: it was

too much to expect that any individual in this country would advance the large sums necessary for the conveyance of the emigrants, although the public faith of the government of Buenos Ayres stood pledged to repay such advances; and it was equally unfair to require the emigrants to settle in a desert, and inclose and build on it, and bring into cultivation a profitless waste, to be liable to ejectment at the end of eight years. To remove, in some degree, the first of these difficulties, Don Lezica undertook to provide a ship, and all necessary accommodation for the first body of settlers. To obviate the second, Mr. B. Beaumont proposed to buy a well situated estate in the country; for which purpose, he placed a banker's letter of credit for £.5000 in the hands of Don Lezica, who undertook to complete such purpose before the arrival of any of the emigrants; and Mr. Barber Beaumont proposed to make grants in perpetuity thereon to each emigrant family, at the rate of £.1 quit rent for each farm of fifty acres. Eventually, Mr. Barber Beaumont accepted Don Lezica's undertaking and contract on behalf of his Government, duly signed and sealed, "to repay the necessary expenses which should be incurred in conveying two hundred families from Great Britain to Buenos Ayres." The contract also assured certain advantages to the emigrants.

He had determined not to encourage any Joint Stock Association for this purpose, until he had worked an experiment at his own risk, and he intended not to have sent out any other person, in the first instance, than an agent to make preparations; but he yielded to the assurances of Don S. Lezica, that all preparations would be made by the government, and that no disappointment could possibly occur, and to his pressing solicitations not to delay sending out fifty families immediately. In these assurances and solicitations, Don Lezica was warmly seconded by Don Bernardino Rivadavia, who, shortly after the arrival of Don Lezica, followed as Minister to the

British Government. This gentleman assured my father, that the lands of the suppressed convent of San Pedro should be ceded to him in perpetuity, upon his paying a customary rent to the State, which my father undertook to do.

Influenced by these long-continued and repeated assurances and pledges from the Government of Buenos Ayres, and of their agents, the aforesaid gentlemen, Mr. Barber Beaumont issued notices of the intended emigration; he soon had more candidates for passage to Buenos Ayres than he could gratify. In preparing the details necessary for the success of this enterprise, none but the members of his family can have an idea of the labour he underwent; money could not have purchased from him such a sacrifice of every comfort; but he was animated with the prospect of rendering many hundred families, then pining in want, happy and independent;—of implanting on the fruitful shores of the Rio Plata, the race, the habits, and the energies of industrious Englishmen; and of materially contributing to the improvement, independence, and power of that fine country. Every thing that could be thought of to promote the success and comforts of the emigrants was provided: an abundance of ploughs and other agricultural implements of the most approved kind; a large flour mill, saw mills, forges, building materials, clothing, arms and equipment for companies of volunteers; a library, consisting of several hundred selected volumes; the education of youth, and the moral and religious instruction of all, and support for the sick and infirm, were provided. Even their amusements were regarded. The instructions and advice composed for their guidance would fill a folio volume. The cardinal points were:—inflexibly to regard truth and justice in all their dealings with the natives and with one another, and to be industrious and economical in themselves. Orders were issued to put each man in possession of his ground as soon as he arrived; to give all honours and rewards

to the sober and industrious, but none to the dissipated and idle; to divert the little pride and rivalry that will exist amongst us, in all conditions of life, from dress and entertainments, to who should be foremost to discharge their debts, and to sit, as independent men, under their own vines.

It was in February, 1825, that the first party embarked from Glasgow; another party shortly followed from Liverpool, and a third from London. These parties amounted to upwards of two hundred and fifty persons; ample directions had been previously sent out to prepare for the reception of the emigrants. Don Rivadavia repeatedly assured Mr. Barber Beaumont that he had received advices that the land at San Pedro had been surveyed and actually ceded to him; and that every preparation for the emigrants which he had directed to be made, would, most certainly, be fulfilled. Both these gentlemen became on terms of friendly intimacy with our family; we, at their request, introduced them to all the objects in and near London which are interesting to foreigners: their professions of thanks and friendship were profuse, and they seemed as much interested with the individuals of the family as they pretended to be with the services which the family was rendering to their country.

The publications of Mr. Barber Beaumont, and the emigration which he had sent out, excited much attention in England. It occurred just before the rage for Joint Stock Companies was at its height; and he soon after found that some gentlemen at the Stock Exchange were engaging with the Buenos Ayreans, in London, to establish a Joint Stock Company of their own to follow up his plan of emigration without further delay, if he declined to enter into such a Company; he was, in consequence, induced to join Dons Lezica and De Castro, and others, in bringing forward the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association, without waiting to see the effect of the first emigration, as he had originally determined. This Association purchased a tract of the best

circumstanced land in the province of Entre Rios; upon which, a very extensive grazing establishment was to have been conducted. Among the directors, were four English baronets of the highest respectability; my father and his family held five hundred of the shares, and the English directors were all large holders. These gentlemen refused to sell a single share, although the shares were at one time at a high premium, and they gave up their time gratuitously, to promote the objects in view.

Agriculturists were invited to settle on the land, chiefly for the cultivation of wheat and the manufacture of flour; and it was expected that agricultural settlements would thrive more successfully in Entre Rios, being at a distance from the city of Buenos Ayres, than they would if the settlers were within easy communication with that metropolis.

The treaty between Great Britain and the Republic assured civil and commercial protection to the British settlers; and the Congress of Entre Rios, with flattering invitations, offered the following important privileges to the settlers for the term of ten years:—

Exemption from taxes and contributions of all kinds.
——— from military service.
——— from payment of duties on all necessaries for their use.
——— from payment of duties on the products of their industry.

Besides these privileges, the Dons observing that, if the persons supplied with the means of going out by the Association set foot near Buenos Ayres they would be seduced from the rural settlement, undertook to procure vessels from the Government, free of expense, to convey the passengers from the ships they came out in, which were to stop in the roads off Ensenada de Baragan thirty miles below that city, to the Entre Rios settlement, by which means they would be prevented landing near Buenos Ayres. They also under-

took, personally, to see that the orders of the directors in London were duly executed, and to watch over the interests of the Association in every respect; and to prove how much they identified their own interest with that of the Association, they became the holders of eight hundred shares*. Established under such auspices and privileges, a fair portion of success was confidently anticipated; and it was reasonably expected that, with the cultivation of the territory, and the growth of settlements thereon, the land would rise in value, and that in twenty or thirty years it might be parcelled out and sold to considerable advantage, and the Company be then dissolved. Such were the general views of the Association; the clause for dissolving in a limited time was introduced, to quiet the jealousy with which the Buenos Ayreans might view the progress of settlements within their territory, conducted under the direction of a Company in London. Among the numerous assurances of assistance and protection from the Government, the following was received from the first minister, Don Manuel Garcia.

[TRANSLATION.]

"*Buenos Ayres, August 8th*, 1825.

"ESTEEMED SIR,

"The information which I have received of the particular enterprise to which you devote yourself—of augmenting in this Country the useful population, which is as important to the benefiting and welfare of this Country as of that Association with which we are forming such intimate connexion—has induced me to write to you, to signify, in the first place, the sense which I entertain of your merit, and to offer you particularly *all the assistance in my power.*

"The first Colony arrived happily; and we felt great pleasure in seeing it safe, and cordially welcomed by all classes of this people. *I nevertheless was much troubled by*

* These, or a great part of them, it is ascertained that they sold in the outset, when they were at a high premium.

their disembarking in the City, because the English artisans and tradesmen established here, I foresaw, would disturb the Colonists, and seduce them to depart from their engagements. My fears were realised; and the Colony has suffered much inconvenience, as well through this as through the discord and misunderstandings of the Agents and Directors themselves: at last, all is arranged, and it has proceeded to its place of destination. The Government has, as you will learn, endeavoured to supply all their wants, and place themselves in the situation of the deserving Mr. Beaumont, that his efforts may not unhappily be thwarted. The Colony has been settled, by my direction, in a beautiful spot, which unites every possible advantage; and, if Divine Providence will favour our labours, *Mr. Beaumont will see with true delight a beautiful City upon the great River Parana, which will owe its existence to him.*

"In the mean while, I think that the difficulties experienced in the first attempt will not deter Mr. Beaumont, but will serve as a useful guide to him for the future.

"Having fulfilled my wishes, in manifesting to Mr. Beaumont my sentiments of respect and esteem, I have only to repeat that I remain,

"His obedient Servant,

"MANUEL J. GARCIA."

"To Barber Beaumont, Esq."

With this was sent a copy of a letter from the said first Minister of the Republic (Garcia) to the Minister at Entre Rios, warmly recommending the settlers to his protection, which letter is dated September 13th, 1825; but the report of the Commissioner Lezica to his Government, of which a copy was also sent to the Directors in London, to convince them of the writer's continued fidelity to the Association of which he avowed himself the architect and patron, is sufficiently important to deserve a place at full length:—

" The writer being authorised by frequent communications from the Government of the Provinces, in *whatever parts of Europe he might be, to use all possible means to promote the emigration* of industrious families, who, in augmenting the number of the inhabitants of our country, might augment its population, its safety, and all its products —which must be the effect of *a greater degree of industry, and labour applied with skill to the land;* authorised in that manner, and aware of the importance of the object towards the prosperity of his country, he not only did not hesitate to accept the charge with which he was honoured, but from that moment devoted himself with all his power to the accomplishing it. He must have pointed out, as he opportunely did, to his Government, the difficulties which the nature of the enterprise presented—the opposition to it of some of the Governments of Europe—*and of the expressed condition that he should not advance any funds for that object in those countries.* Notwithstanding this, he concluded a contract with Mr. Barber Beaumont, of London; and in consequence of it sixty families were sent by that gentleman, as a specimen of others which were to follow.

" This contract, of a private nature, was not sufficient for the great object proposed by the Government, expressed by a law of the Chamber of Representatives, where it says, in the second act, " one thousand or more industrious families." *He endeavoured to persuade Mr. Beaumont, that this object could only be usefully carried on and entered upon by forming a company in that country,* which on its own account, and without any expense to the Governments of these provinces, might carry into effect this great object —of establishing on them a thousand or more husbandmen's families, whether on private or public lands.

" The company was soon formed for this important object, and the capital was fixed at one million sterling. The Province of Entre Rios appeared, by its position, to be an advantageous spot on which to establish the first families,

and the purchase of private lands was entered upon immediately, at a great price.

" The writer was naturally called upon to be one of the Directors of that Company, and he was afterwards charged to facilitate here the means of realising so useful an undertaking, inviting others who were willing to join in becoming shareholders without a premium.

" THE WRITER WOULD ENTIRELY FAIL IN HIS DUTY, EXCELLENT Sir, BEING THE PROJECTOR OF THE UNDERTAKING, AND IN THE CONFIDENCE WITH WHICH HE IS HONOURED BY THE COMPANY, if he did not endeavour to obtain for so just an object the consideration and influence of the General Government of the Provinces, and of that of Entre Rios, to obtain the approbation and protection which may encourage an establishment in which *the first interests of the Country are consulted*, together with those of *the Company* which is about to establish itself. In this manner, the protection and assistance offered to the Emigrant Families being confirmed, it is also just to expect that the Emigration should augment to such an extent as to produce all the good effects which our Government has proposed to itself and the Country.

" The writer flatters himself in hoping, that the General Government of these provinces will favourably receive his anxiety, doing, in consequence, what is convenient for the important object which excites his zeal.

(Signed) " SEBASTIAN LEZICA."

" To the Most Excellent Government General of the United Provinces of the Rio de la Plata."

With all these documents before the reader—with the aforesaid decrees and offers of aid and assistance to all European emigrants, from the government, thus published to all the world—with the solicitations and pledges of national gratitude, addressed by the minister of Foreign Affairs, Don Rivadavia, to Mr. Barber Beaumont, to induce

him to make advances for the projected emigration and agricultural settlements—with the signed and sealed contract of the government commissioner (Don Lezica), to the same effect—with the laudatory epistle and assurances from the first minister Garcia—with the grant of privileges by the government of Entre Rios, and avowal of protectorship by Don Lezica—with the plausible book, and further assurances of Mr. Secretary of State Nuñez—with all these things before him, the reader will scarcely be able to bring himself to believe, that it never was intended to allow the formation of any agricultural settlements in the country! No! the men and the money, and the stores sent with them, were very acceptable; but no settlements—no associations in a body, would be endured! To man, or command their ships—to fill their ranks, or lead them—to execute their public works, or assist them in private and separate enterprises—to pour wealth into their country, for intriguers to scramble for, were all well enough—but no assembling in a body; and, least of all, no Association acting under orders from England!

On the arrival of the first settlers for the San Pedro settlement, no cession of land had been made there, nor anywhere else—no preparation had been made—but to detain the emigrants at Buenos Ayres. There they were kept by the Government, in demoralizing idleness, and drunkenness, for upwards of two months, although it was previously agreed, on all hands, that if they staid there a single night they would never remain at a rural settlement. During this period, the question was gravely debated in the Committee of Emigration, whether they should not be sent to an *island in the River Negro*, among the *Patagonian Indians;* a spot on which the Government of Buenos Ayres were desirous of establishing a military post! When the emigrants had pretty generally formed connexions at Buenos Ayres, the mockery of forwarding them to San Pedro took place; but they were sent without their building and agricultural

implements, which, with their other stores, to the value of some thousands of pounds, had been placed, by Don Lezica, in an open yard in Buenos Ayres; where they were exposed to pillage, and also to injury from the weather. Arrived at San Pedro, the functionary there told them he could not give them possession of the land, as he had unfortunately lost the grant out of his pocket! that they must not meddle with it, unless all the formalities of the cession had taken place—that they must expect no aid or assistance there—but that they might return to Buenos Ayres if they pleased, and enjoy the protection of the Government. After a few weeks' loitering in idleness at San Pedro, they for the most part returned to Buenos Ayres; and so determined were the Government that not a vestige of the proposed Association of English Emigrants should remain at San Pedro, that when some few families who became attached to the spot, and who persisted in remaining for some months longer, applied to the Government to rent portions of the land there, on their separate accounts, on the terms proposed and published by the Government, they met with a peremptory refusal, and were obliged to quit the place.

The conduct of the Government with the emigrants who were taken out by the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association, to become settlers on their land in Entre Rios, was precisely similar to what it had been with the former settlers for San Pedro. The failure at San Pedro had been attributed, by the Government, to the previous detention of the emigrants at Buenos Ayres, and to their having been seduced to stay there by their countrymen (see Don Garcia's Letter, page 117). This was known well enough before they were so detained; but, to prevent its recurrence, the Dons undertook to supply vessels to take the emigrants from the ships from Europe, when off the Ensenada de Baragan, as before stated, to their settlement. An agent, recommended by the Dons (a Mr. H. L. Jones), was also employed by the Association, at a liberal salary, whose particular business it

was to provide for the arrival of the emigrants; and he was pointedly directed, that, if the Government failed to fulfil their promise of supplying vessels, he was to hire a sufficient number of them, so as to clear the ships, and take the people and their stores off to the settlement *instanter*.

On the arrival of the first ship belonging to the Association, this agent, who had had long notice of the time when the ship would arrive, had been spirited away some weeks, and no one appeared at Ensenada to receive the vessel and passengers. So far from the Government providing vessels to forward the emigrants immediately after their arrival, they laid an embargo on all vessels in the port, so that none could be hired; and the people, going on shore, were beset by government agents to join their army or navy. This many did, and became distinguished officers in the republican service, among whom was Captain Parker, second in command under Admiral Brown. Great offers were also made to the captain of the ship to sell it to them, and take a command in their navy; but his instructions did not justify a compliance with the first offer, nor did his duty as a British officer allow him to accept the second.

After this detention and intrigue had been carried on about six weeks, and a second ship-load of emigrants had arrived, fifty emigrants out of three hundred and fifty were forwarded to the Entre Rios settlement; but from the time of their arrival there, instead of the aid and assistance promised by the Buenos Ayreans, and the privileges and protection offered by the local government of Entre Rios, they received nothing but obstructions and injuries from either. The manager at the settlement reported to the chairman in London, among other interruptions and annoyances, —"On the arrival of the second cargo of settlers, I received an order from the governor, dated the 24th May, to suspend all work and proceedings whatever. I went over to General Don de Rodriguez, and explained my case to him; he gave me a letter to the governor, the reply to which was

favourable. I wrote to Don Mateo Garcia de Zuñiga, but received an unfavourable reply; and it was not till the 22nd July, and that after great trouble, that I received an order, dated the 18th July, with leave to commence work again." Soon after this they were again stopped, and told that they had no right to come into the country at all; to give the *coup de grâce* to the settlement, the self-avowed *projector* of the Association, and *protector* of the emigrants, who had, at Ensenada, laid his hands on the stores of the Association destined for Entre Rios, and allowed but a small part of them to accompany the settlers, procured an authority from his Government to seize that small part, and to wrest the implements, with which the settlers were working, out of their hands!

The emigrants were thus disqualified from pursuing their labours, and compelled to return to Buenos Ayres. The unjust and unfeeling conduct of the Provincial Governments, upon this occasion, will appear in my personal narrative in the succeeding chapters. I hasten over details of chicanery and treachery, which, as they would be incredible to the generality of English readers, would oftener disgust than instruct; yet there is one more feature in their emigration drama which I cannot help noticing.

When they effected the dispersion of the San Pedro settlers, the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association was, in full vigour, and promised to yield a rich booty to the Dons. It was deemed necessary, therefore, to make some amends for the misdoings with the first body of settlers, so far at least as to offer an indemnity for the expenses incurred; the following order of Government was, in consequence, passed:—

[TRANSLATION.]

"The Government has this day resolved as follows:—Having seen the account of Messrs. Sebastian Lezica, F. De Castro, and H. L. Jones, in which are represented

the great expense which the support of the colony sent by Mr. Beaumont, being at San Pedro, would require, there being no one to support them in his name—the prejudices which would be brought upon him, by the colony remaining without employment—those which would result to the Government, if they supported it without any prospect of reimbursement—and the consequences which it would bring upon the credit and importance of these undertakings in this country—purposes that the Government, in virtue of the power given them by the law to lay out the sum of 100,000 dollars, in introducing an industrious population into the country, should defray the expenses which are necessary for the support of the said colony ; not in its actual form, but in that most productive, even of the free labour of the colonies, upon the basis of separate contracts, according to the conditions it shall express, and the nearest calculation which may accompany it of what the Government will have to pay in that case, have resolved :—

" In conformity with the propositions of the above-mentioned gentlemen, *the Government takes the colony sent by Mr. Beaumont to itself; and, by virtue of the said law, the commission of emigration will be able to proceed in paying the expenses which have occurred, according to accounts which may be presented; and shall also proceed in paying the expenses which may hereafter occur, according to the rule by which they are guided;* in consequence, it is declared, that the said colonists may have full liberty to contract with private proprietors, subject to the following rules :—1st. They shall pay, monthly, to the Government, the fifth part of their respective wages, until they shall have covered the expenses of their passage and other expenses, an account of which shall be presented to each of them ; in making out which, the said Messrs. Lezica, De Castro, and Jones shall assist, by the accounts and documents which they possess. 2nd. The obligation to pay the said fifth part shall be expressed in the contracts, and the payment shall be made by

the masters to the person whom the Government shall appoint. 3rd. The contracts shall be registered in the Court of Peace of San Pedro. 4th. The colonists, who do not engage at San Pedro, shall be at liberty to come to this city, after obtaining leave from the said court, and shall immediately present themselves to the police. The Judge of Peace of San Pedro, re-assembling the said colonists, shall instruct them carefully of this resolution, and of the obligations they are subject to by it; and, jointly with two neighbours, shall make out a list of the colonists who are then present, mentioning the number of persons that compose each family, and noticing those who have absented themselves; and shall send immediately to the Government a copy, as well as a notice of the contracts entered into and registered. The said register and the notice of the contracts shall be forwarded to the commissioners of emigration, for forming the several accounts to be respectively charged to the colonists; and the police shall be pre-instructed to present to the commissioners all the colonists who may come from San Pedro, that the commission may proceed with them according to their orders; and may also, for the same purpose, seek after all the colonists who may be in any part of the country, or in the city, giving them, as a notice, a copy of the account-notice of those who may have absented themselves from San Pedro, which the Judge of Peace must hand to the Government, as before stated in this resolution, which shall be copied for those who require it.

"And, consequently, it is copied for the said Messieurs, for their knowledge and other purposes.

"*Buenos Ayres*, 15*th October*, 1825.

(Signed) "MANUEL JOSE GARCIA, *Secretary.*

"To Don Sebastian Lezica.

"Don Felix Castro.

"Don Enrique L. Jones.

"The original is in my possession.

(Signed) "H. L. JONES."

With a copy of this order a letter was sent to my father, by Don Lezica, in which he says—"Le Gouvernement a accordé en définitif de laisser les hommes en liberté, pour se contracter comme il bon leur semblerait sans qu'ils eussent des frais à payer pour son passage, etc., et en s'engageant à vous payer les comptes qui se sont présentés jusqu'à présent en votre nom, dès le moment que vous auriez ici un représentant formellement autorisé pour recevoir les dites sommes."

The accounts of the expenses had been shown to Don Lezica, when in London; they were delivered at Buenos Ayres in the December following, viz. in 1825. They contained nothing but *nett cash payments*, made on account of the emigrants in this country, and which amounted to £.6020—not a shilling was charged or expected in the way of commission or agency, or for the personal labour and expenses of our family in the business—not a word of objection was taken to the accounts. I presented myself, at Buenos Ayres, according to the order of Government, to receive the money, but nothing was procurable; and the falsification of all former promises, and of their own Government order, was taken so much as a matter of course as not to produce an apology, or even an excuse, except a verbal one from a clerk, that all their money was wanted for the war.

In regard to the property of the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association, entrusted to the hands of Dons Lezica and De Castro, for the assistance of emigrants at the settlement, and there only; it consisted of £.3000 in cash remitted, of stores sent with the settlers to the value of £.6000, besides £.2000 due from the said Dons on their shares. Of the disposal of this property I could gain no account whatever from the Dons, nor from Mr. Jones, although an order from the *consulado*, on the latter, to furnish his account within a month after my arrival, was served on him. My applications to the *consulado* to enforce their order

were frequent and urgent, but I could get no account, nor any assistance from the *consulado* to compel it. My applications to the house of Don S. Lezica, for an account from him, were equally fruitless. From the Government I could obtain neither aid, assistance, nor gratitude; nor even a single shilling on account of between twenty and thirty thousand pounds, which, in the whole, we had advanced for the passage-money, sustenance, and stores of six hundred and twenty emigrants, whom we had conveyed to Buenos Ayres, and who were then fighting the battles of Buenos Ayres, or adding to the population and productiveness of their province. So much for the good faith of the Buenos Ayrean Government, and their public pledge, "that any individual may emigrate, *in the certainty that the committee will pay his passage as soon as he arrives*;" but more of this will appear in the succeeding chapters.

While upon the emigration invitations and promises of the Buenos Ayrean Government, I ought to add, that Don Rivadavia, when in London, pressed my father to engage a thousand families immediately, saying, that he had agreed with certain merchants to provide shipping for them; but upon their being asked, by my father, if they had entered into such engagement, they denied having had any conversation on the subject. Upon this disclaimer being mentioned to Don Rivadavia, he very unconcernedly replied, "It is of no consequence, I will employ another."

A proposal from the Government was also handed to him, and has since been published here, to provide for a settlement of a thousand families at White Bay, where a city, to be called *Belgrano*, in honour of the general of that name, is proposed to be founded; and the old promise of paying all the expenses of their passage *on their arrival*, and an advance of one hundred dollars a head is offered, with other allurements. I have seen persons who have travelled about this White Bay. It is situated among the Indians, in latitude 39°, a part marked in some maps, "The Devil's Country." With the exception of a stripe of good

pasture, on the side of the river, the country around is a sandy and barren desert; and if any thing worth taking were deposited there, it would require five hundred men to be constantly under arms to protect it. This ingenious project is evidently intended to establish a military post in the Indian country, free from the expense of maintaining it in that capacity.

Another thousand persons are invited from Germany. I have seen a letter from the respectable house of Zimmerman and Co., at Buenos Ayres, introducing a Mr. Heyne, to their correspondents in Germany, as contractor with the Buenos Ayrean Government to procure emigrants. Among other attractive considerations enumerated in the letter, it is stated:—"We have, moreover, an assurance from the Minister, which states, that the colonists shall be supplied with *provisions for the first year; that land shall be given to them for nothing*, and that in the *best uncultivated parts of the fertile provinces*, and at the distance of not more than twelve leagues from this city; that they shall be furnished with the necessary means for their first establishment, and for erecting habitations, with cattle, &c." Mr. Heyne brought over two or three hundred German peasants on account, a short time before my arrival at Buenos Ayres; but I could not find that one of them was provided for according to the propositions of the Minister. Some complained aloud of the delusions practised, but the men were chiefly embodied into a regiment, called the German lancers, of which Mr. Heyne is made colonel. The rest of them entered into various services in and about Buenos Ayres.

The arithmetic of the Buenos Ayrean Government may astound the statesmen of Europe as much as this exposition of their word and honour. Their three several invitations for a thousand families each, to settle among them, ground the advances they promise on the decree of Congress, voting an appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars to the purposes of emigration; but the Government offer to each emigrant—one hundred for his passage, and

another hundred, on loan, to set him up; and Don Rivadavia explains, that he averages four persons to a family. The promised advances for the three thousand families then would require two million four hundred thousand dollars, taking the dollars at their full value! Is it not but too evident then, that these promises were never intended to be fulfilled, and were only made to betray?

As I have so largely illustrated the march of this Government in the way of procuring men and money, by means of their emigration offers, of which I have an intimate personal knowledge, I shall allude, but very briefly, to their mining deceptions, upon which my knowledge is less direct; but I earnestly recommend Captain Head's "Reports on the Failure of the Rio de la Plata Mining Association, formed under the authority of Don B. Rivadavia," to the perusal of all persons disposed to embark their property in that country.

This work not only exposes the deceptions practised on capitalists in this country, to induce them to embark in working the worst circumstanced mines in the universe, but the Jewish tricks and extortions used against the adventurers at every turn, after they had sent over a corps of miners to work them, and the absolute refusals, by the local governments, of permission to work those useless mines unless such extortions were submitted to.

The authority for working the mines is dated Buenos Ayres, 23rd November, 1823, and is signed B. Rivadavia. Accompanying this are *descriptions of the mines, certified by Mr. Secretary Ignacio Nuñez.* This precious document, which I understand formed a leading feature in the prospectus of the Rio de la Plata Mining Association, is too remarkable to be passed over; take the following extract as a specimen:—"We can affirm, *without hyperbole*, that the two first curacies, *Rinconda* and *Santa Catalina, contain the greatest riches in the universe.* I am going to *prove it by a single assertion*, which is attested

by *thousands of witnesses. In its fields the gold springs up with the rain, as in others, weeds.* The great mass of this soil is composed of earth, stone, water, and larger and smaller grains of gold; these last appear in sight when the rain washes away the dust which covers their surface. After a very heavy rain, a woman stepping forth from her hut, a few yards from her door, found *a piece of gold weighing twenty ounces;* another, when gathering wood, on pulling up some grass, discovered among the roots *a grain off from three to four ounces.* These instances *happen so frequently* in the rainy season, that *it would require much time to detail them.*—The sweepings of the houses and sheds for mules are washed, and generally *more or less gold is found in them,*" &c. For the coming-in and good-will of this *Eldorado*, only £.30,000 was to be paid; and, says a report, "M. Rivadavia being applied to by the court, very condescendingly, and in a manner which tended to establish the highest confidence in his independence of mind and attachment to the interests of the Association, accepted the office of President of the Board of Management, when formed," with an adequate salary, which it was understood was to be £.1200 a year! A tolerably pleasant way of establishing a character for independence of mind.

Thirty thousand pounds must have appeared to be a very needless gift to a country where "the gold springs up with the rain like weeds," and in "grains of three or four ounces." Plenty of shovels and teams, to gather their native riches, might have seemed all that was necessary; however, "The fatal Captain Head," as Mr. Rivadavia called that gentleman, burst the bubble, when he saw that it was inflated by falsehood and fraud, and he declared the truth. By this means he extricated the shareholders, with the loss of only 60 or £.70,000. There was a rival company to this, formed in London, called the Famatina Company, which I believe was struggling with its fate while I was at Buenos Ayres. Two or three other mining companies were formed at

Buenos Ayres, which I understood were in the same condition.

It appears that the rage for joint-stock companies has been even stronger in Buenos Ayres than it was in England, the relative population and wealth of the two countries being considered. Mr. Jones describes a company at Buenos Ayres, which commenced a settlement in the Entre Rios province, just when the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association was formed, and which, after expending £.15,000 on the project, were driven out by the natives of the province. Then there was an association for bringing over milk-maids from Scotland; but the lasses soon made associations for themselves, to the prejudice of the original company;—then a building society—a company of pilots—and a vast many other joint-stock projects, for deepening rivers, and making canals and harbours, every one of which, I believe, failed, with great loss to the adventurers.

CHAPTER VI.

Different Modes of Travelling in the Provinces—Overland Journey from Monte Video to Buenos Ayres—Board and Lodging on the Road — Ostrich Hunting — Patriotic Army—Tiger Hunting—Las Vacas—Voyage to Buenos Ayres—Arrival at Buenos Ayres—Emigrants kept in Idleness at and near Buenos Ayres—Their Stores dissipated, and their Funds misapplied, by the Government Agents — Journey to Ensenada — Audience with the President, Don Bernardino Rivadavia.

All the emigrants who landed at Monte Video having settled in eligible employments there, as stated in the first chapter, I lost no time in making arrangements to proceed to Buenos Ayres, that I might personally ascertain how far the reports which I had heard at Monte Video, of the measures taken by the Buenos Ayrean rulers and their agents, to detain the emigrants at Buenos Ayres, and to engage them in their army and navy, were well or ill founded, and to act accordingly. This transit, however, could only be accomplished by a journey over-land, on account of the blockade of the river. The arrangements for such an expedition it was necessary to keep secret, as a cordon of Brazilians surrounded the suburbs of the town, to prevent the egress or ingress of persons who were not duly authorised—and permission could not be obtained for a flight to Buenos Ayres. However, this was a difficulty by no means insurmountable. I agreed with an old carrier, Domingo, to provide a guide and ten horses, to convey

myself and a gentleman, who was my companion, to Las Vacas, a spot some leagues beyond Colonia, the port directly opposite Buenos Ayres, which was in the hands of the Brazilians, while Las Vacas was in the power of the independents, and we might proceed to it by an inland route, secure from the Brazilian forces. For the use of the horses and guide we were to pay sixty dollars. Before I set out on this journey, I may be excused in offering a few observations on the different modes of travelling in the Rio de la Plata provinces.

Travelling in South America is almost wholly performed on horseback; women seldom travel there, when they do, if they be of the higher class, they purchase coaches; if of the gaucho order, they ride in a boxed-up seat sideways; if Indians, they ride astride, like the men. From Buenos Ayres to the different towns lying in the way to Chili and Peru, regular posts are established at the distance of three or four leagues asunder; though, in some remote parts, the posts are extended to eight or ten leagues. Where these posts are not established, the traveller has no choice but to engage with a *bacciano*, a guide or carrier as we should call him, to supply a troop of horses suitable for his journey. For this purpose it is necessary that the traveller engage at least double the number of horses necessary for mounting himself, his luggage and the guide; the spare horses being driven before the mounted party in the manner of a herd, to be used when the horses which are mounted are tired. A regular *tropilla* consists of a herd of horses, who are used to each other: these are preceded by a mare, with a bell attached to her neck, when the whole of the troop follow her in excellent order, and the traveller is able to proceed at a very quick pace; but if the *tropilla* be composed of horses which are unused to each other, as was our case in crossing the Banda Oriental, the difficulties which he meets with are harassing enough; after pursuing one stray horse for half a mile, he finds, on returning to the road, that the

remainder of the troop are flying before the guide in another direction; when at last all are assembled together, after proceeding some short distance, they again separate; thus a traveller, at the end of the day's journey, finds himself and horses knocked up, and only a few leagues from where he started in the morning. Whether travelling by post or with a *tropilla*, the traveller must find his own saddle and bridle; the former is a very important piece of furniture. To this saddle the horses back must conform, not the saddle to the back, as with us; a saddle is a saddle in South America, and the difference in the sizes and shapes of horses' backs is not thought of: the construction of this piece of furniture I have described in page 65.

He must likewise furnish himself with a good pair of spurs, a *poncho*, a long knife, a brace of very good pistols, and dollars enough to pay his way; he is then equipped for a journey to any part of the country. His horses he orders the day before he intends to start, and he may reckon upon their being at his door three or four hours after the time appointed; being mounted, he has little to do but whip and spur, and if he wish to enliven his journey by entering into conversation with his ragged guide, he will generally find him a more intelligent companion than his appearance indicates.

It is, indeed, very advisable to acquire the good opinion of these men when travelling post, as they invariably enquire of one another the character of the traveller, and if they like him, are of very essential service in getting horses provided for him with facility, and in picking out the best paced animals for his use. The independent and careless life which these men lead, and the equality in point of education among the gauchos, whether high or low, render these men perfectly free with their betters; and if the traveller be not communicative with them, they immediately dub him ill-tempered; if, on the contrary, they find him cheerful and talkative, they are by no means behind him in civilities. They are really very amusing

companions, and have a great deal of shrewdness and wit, which they omit no opportunity of exercising. Thus equipped and accompanied, the traveller has little to engage his attention during the journey besides the discourse of his guide. This guide is generally a miserable-looking figure, dressed in a light pair of drawers and a ragged *poncho*, with a set of sharp weather-beaten features projecting from under a small straw or felt hat, secured by a dirty pocket handkerchief. The traveller's horse carries him at a round gallop through the avenues of tall thistles or long grass which indicate the road; and his ride is seldom interrupted, except by an occasional trip or a tumble, through stepping into a *vizcacha* hole, or by the breaking of some part of the horse trappings. In the first instance, if no bones be broken, he is soon remounted and on his road. The repair of the saddle or bridle is effected by the guide, with the assistance of a slip of leather cut from the hide under the saddle, or some spare part of the saddle itself.

A solitary dark *ombu* generally points out the situation of a posthouse in the shape of a wretched *rancho*, a herd of horses are discovered grazing a mile or two off. These, upon the arrival of the traveller, are driven into the *coral*. Fresh horses are then selected from this flock and saddled, a dirty looking figure of a guide presents himself with a "*Buenos dias, Patron*," and the traveller pursues his weary way over the same sort of ground, at the same sort of pace, and with the same sort of company as during the preceding post. The changing of horses generally occupies half an hour or an hour, unless the guide, either by an extra rial or through friendship, be induced to make an extraordinary effort to get them in quicker. If the traveller, however, be delayed, he will frequently find some pretty black-eyed wench to converse with, or he may talk of politics and paper dollars to the postmaster, who is generally a money-making old fellow, quite out of humour with the times. When

travelling post, the paces of the horses are different at every stage, still they are generally smooth-paced animals; and a traveller, after a little practice, particularly in the art of managing his guide, may get over forty or fifty leagues a day.

If a lady be of the party, this expeditious way of travelling is of course impracticable; and recourse must be had to a carriage. This the party must purchase at the town they start from, if procurable at all; and on their arrival at their destination they may, perhaps, resell it at a loss of fifty or eighty per cent.: the vehicles used upon these occasions are of two kinds, one is an antiquated heavy coach, the other a long-bodied caravan; both are drawn by six or eight horses, each horse ridden by a postillion. During the journey the accidents which happen are many, and often ludicrous; but all are remedied by patience and hide. In cases of breakage, recourse is had to the stock of hide, which is always carried with the carriage; and if this be exhausted, application is made to some part of the vehicle where there is a superabundance of this material: with this, and the aid of his knife, the *peon* repairs most accidents; and even in cases of serious difficulty preserves the most enviable composure.

These accidents and inconveniences are unavoidable; and the lady, in return, has the advantage of travelling with her little comforts about her; her kitchen and larder carried with her, secure her a good meal, and the jolting of the vehicle, though not very agreeable, is less laborious than a side-saddle. The coach furnishes a good bed also, and the fair traveller is less exposed to be devoured by fleas than if she slept in a *rancho*, not that it affords an effectual defence, for, like the gold of the country, which, according to Mr. Secretary Nuñez, "appears to spring up from the ground like weeds," these vermin swarm in the very earth.

The above observations apply chiefly to travelling over the immense plains of Buenos Ayres, where posts are established. In the greater part of the Banda Oriental,

Entre Rios, and most of the other provinces, there are no posts, and the travelling is generally performed with the same horses throughout the journey.

To return to my narrative; as the guide could not get our horses within the Patriot Lines, which were upwards of three miles from the city, he engaged to follow us in a cart, in which our luggage should be concealed. We accordingly packed up two small portmanteaus, to be conveyed with our *recado*, and arms. This done, we proceeded to the gate of the city, which we were allowed to pass, on presenting a written order, which we had procured for that purpose.

Our guide, Domingo, followed with the cart and the trunks; in this we rode to the Brazilian outposts, about three miles from the city. The only visible sign of these lines consisted in two soldiers perched on the branches of a tree, and about a hundred yards off two more upon the look out in another tree. Here we stopped at a *pulperia*, where a boy was waiting for us; he said, the horses were in attendance at another *pulperia*, about half a mile distant, and that he was prevented by the outposts of the Patriot Line, stationed there, from approaching nearer to the Brazilian Lines; again Domingo would not proceed with his horse and cart for fear of the patriots. The difficulty, therefore, was, how to get to the *pulperia* with our portmanteaus, there being a brook to cross eight or ten yards in width; a gaucho, on horseback, offered his services to carry us and our baggage over the brook to the spot where the horses were waiting, for a sum which I do not now remember; but it was very exorbitant. This we refused to pay, and two very pretty girls, the daughters of the landlady of the inn, spoke to him very sharply upon the meanness of attempting to deceive foreigners, and begged of him to deal fairly with us, but to no purpose; he was bent on getting some silver dollars from *los Ingleses*, and would not lower his terms. The disposition to impose upon foreigners who have money in their pockets, seems to be

general among the lower classes all the world over: even this clown, scarcely removed from a savage, saw his opportunity, and seized it; but rather than submit to this imposition, I determined on carrying the trunks, and wading the river, sooner than give him a *rial.* We accordingly slung our portmanteaus across our shoulders, to the great detriment of our apparel; and thus loaded, proceeded on our journey. The brook was, however, too deep for us to pass; and the gaucho foreseeing this had followed us, and abating his price a little, we allowed him to put us over. In doing this, the rascal endeavoured to lodge us in the brook which we paid him to escape from, by causing his horse to plunge. This, however, he could not effect; and on getting across, we paid him his *rials* with the few Spanish maledictions we had learnt, and resuming our burthen, proceeded to the *pulperia.* This commencement proved a tolerable sample of the tedium of travelling in South America; we had lost nearly six hours from leaving Monte Video to reaching the Patriot Lines, a distance of only three or four miles, and we were now detained a whole hour in saddling our horses, and fixing each his own trunk behind him. This was not accomplished without a great deal of trouble; and our guide, a boy about ten years old, had cut up almost the whole of his saddle girth to supply us with the means of fixing them. At length we had fairly started; and in the course of a circuitous ride of three hours, which was interrupted at least a dozen times by our trunks falling off, we arrived at the *rancho,* where our young guide told us his brother was waiting with the rest of the *tropilla.*

After a formal introduction to the brother, we began to look for the remainder of our *tropilla;* but neither in the coral, nor as far as the eye could reach, could we discern any appearance of horses. We then began to suspect that we were about to experience another proof of South American tedium, and our suspicions were con-

firmed; when on inquiry of the elder guide he informed us, that the horses had strayed some miles, and could not be brought up till the next morning. We exerted a due portion of entreaties, promises, and threats, but all to no purpose; his only answer was, *no puede ser* (it cannot be), and this he drawled out with the most provoking languor; *mañana per la mañana*, by which he gave us to understand six o'clock to-morrow morning, at the latest, we should have the horses. With this we were obliged to rest contented; "but where," said I, "are we to pass the night?" for I could see no dwelling-place near, and little thought that the two sheds which I mistook for cow-sheds, were the *ranchos* of the country. *Aqui porsu puesto* (here of course), replied the guide, raising his eyes for the first time, surprised at my question; this answer, and a hint from my companion that we were travelling in South America, stopped all further inquiries on my part, and we turned away to stroll about the plain till dusk. On inquiry, we found that we were just as far from our destination as we had been in the morning, when at Monte Video. In fact, to suit the convenience of our horse provider, we had travelled to his *rancho* due north, while our line of march laid due west; however, it was useless to repine—we returned to the *rancho*, where preparations were made to cook our supper; but these preparations were rather appalling than consolatory.

In a dark and dismal shed, for such was our refectory, and in the centre of the floor, which was the bare earth, a hollow appeared, about two feet in diameter. In this a quantity of wood was lighted, and on a wooden, or iron spit, which was driven into the ground and sloped over the fire, a large piece of beef hung to roast; around the fire were the skeletons of horse's and bullock's heads to serve for seats. The fire-wood crackled, and the fat hissed; and the light flickered on the ghastly skulls. A gaunt figure, with a dark haggard countenance overshadowed with black beetling brows and matted long hair, stood feeding the fire, until I almost fancied I saw *Gaspar* about to cast

" the seventh bullet." The hour of repast at length arrived, when several other *peons* entering, joined our party, and soon proceeded to business; each took his head and drew it to the fire, and being seated thereon, grasped his long knife, and proceeded to do the honours of the spit. This consisted in feeling the meat with his dirty hands, to discover the tenderest or best-cooked parts, and then cutting off a slice eight or nine inches long. One end of the meat so cut off he held in his fist, and the other end he poked into his mouth; and when he had got into it as much as it would well hold, by a stroke of his knife he separated the mouthful from the handful, and proceeded in the work of mastication. This was the way with them all; praising the goodness of the meat, and talking and laughing all the while in a manner that rendered it surprising that they did not sometimes cut off their noses instead of the steak; however large the piece of meat, they seldom made more than three mouthfuls of it, and these they gulped down with astonishing quickness. The dissection of the roast limb being completed, and little more than a bare bone being left on the spit, the second course was introduced.

The *caldo*, a pot of broth and meat, was then uncovered; this stood a little on one side of the fire, so that the party had to shift their seats, and lay their heads together in a closer circle. The meat was then drawn from the pot by the fingers of one of the party, and he and the rest cut and ate it on the same principles of carving and devouring as were used with the roast meat. The broth was drunk with the assistance of scollop shells; but, as there was a deficiency in the number of these, one shell had to salute many lips. In sipping the broth, they held their heads (that is, not their seats, but their own living heads) over the pot, so that whatever ran over the mouth, or was ejected from being found too hot, was not lost, but returned to the common stock. This repast was unflavoured with salt, seasoning, or vegetables of any kind, and nothing was drunk but the pot liquor.

The feast proceeded, and was finished with much jocularity, my companion declaring the beef excellent; and to my surprise handling it with as much ease as though he had been a *gaucho* born and bred; but alas! I could not yet bring my stomach to the new mode of life which I had to lead—the satisfaction with which my dark and dirty companions fingered the roasting joint—the keenness with which they grasped and gulped the severed slices—the adroitness with which they tore the *bouilli* with their fingers, and laved their throats and chins with the broth—all failed to excite me to a spirit of emulation. Even the cravings of a good appetite (for I had eaten nothing all day) were insufficient to make me a partaker of the feast. I grew delicate, and went to bed; that is, on the bare ground in an adjoining shed, I spread out a hide for my couch, and with my saddle for a pillow, and no covering but my *poncho* and cloths, laid me down to sleep.

But sleep I could get none; for I had no sooner laid down than I was attacked by legions of fleas—the natives are generally fond of strangers, and none are more so than the fleas; they absolutely devoured me with their caresses; to catch them was out of the question, all that could be attempted was to disturb them, and drive them from their meals. To do this, I was kept kicking and jerking like a galvanized frog for several hours, until worn out, I fell asleep, and left them to the undisturbed enjoyment of their wicked will. *O Dio! chi probò mai tormento eguale al mio!* When I awoke they were still feasting away; many fell under the hand of retributive justice, and many sought safety in flight; but, like the Parthians, they were no sooner driven from one position than they renewed their attacks on another; and no resource was left to me but to retreat. By getting into the open air, and taking off my garments, and shaking them well, I contrived to dislodge my tormenters; who, at last, had become so gorged, that they could scarcely hop off.

I afterwards found by experience (contrary to what might

be supposed), that the kitchens or sheds, having fires in them, were less beset with fleas than the *ranchos*, which had none; and accordingly took up my sleeping quarters in them, when I could do so. In the kitchens there is a great deal of moving about, and little harbour for fleas; whereas, in the *ranchos*, used chiefly for stowage of goods, such as *ponchos*, saddles, blankets, and for sleeping in, the tormentors find cover, and a repose which may be needful for enemies who exert themselves so much when on duty.

It was nine o'clock the next morning before our troop of horses could be got together. We then left our "Golgotha," and set out with two mounted guides and a baggage horse, and five other horses to change. The country continued for many leagues pleasingly undulating, clothed with rich pasture, diversified with trees and shrubs; and although it was the middle of their winter the day was very mild. Our guide's younger brother amused us by pursuing the ostriches, which we fell in with frequently; and though only twelve years old he was a perfect horseman; clinging to the horse's sides with his little legs, and throwing his body into all sorts of attitudes, he followed the ostriches at his horse's full speed, hallooing as loud as possible, until they were hidden among the trees. The hunting of this bird with success, can only be performed on very fleet horses; for although the ostrich cannot fly, it runs with more fleetness than the generality of horses, and it assists its speed, when running before the wind, by expanding its wings, when it generally distances the swiftest coursers. Hunting the ostrich was a favourite pursuit of the aborigines on the arrival of the Spaniards in the fifteenth century, and precisely the same mode of catching them is used now. Three balls of clay, or stone, rather less than cricket balls, enclosed in hide, and attached to thongs, each a yard long, are tied together. One of these balls is held in the hand of the hunter, the other two are whirled over his head, the three are then thrown

at the bird's legs, and coiling round them throw the bird down, or so impede its progress, that it is easily taken.

At two o'clock we reached Canelones, a small town, containing about five hundred inhabitants. It has few houses except those in the *plaza;* the neighbourhood is prettily wooded, and the pasture very rich. Here we made a sorry dinner, consisting of an ill cooked olio, at a sort of coffee-house. After the *siesta* we recommenced our journey, and pushed on at the rate of about four miles an hour, allowing for hunting after ostriches and our stray horses, and stoppages to adjust our luggage; at six in the evening we came to the river of Santa Lucia, the banks of which were pleasingly fringed with evergreeen shrubs and small trees. Descending a bank of about twenty feet high, we crossed the river, which is thirty yards wide, in a boat, taking with us our saddles, the horses swimming after us. From Santa Lucia we jogged on without meeting with any thing worthy of notice toward San José. Having made up our minds to stop there, we were looking anxiously through the gloom, for it was getting dark, when at eight o'clock we found ourselves within a hundred and fifty yards of a division of the patriot army; eight or ten of the men were mounted, and the rest, to the number of two hundred, were lying on the ground wrapt in their *ponchos*, and their horses grazing by their sides. There was none of the "pride, pomp, and circumstances of glorious war" about these fellows, nor any other covering than the clothes on their backs, and the sky above; but they appeared to be perfectly contented. Our guide answered their inquiries, and we then pushed on till it was quite dark, when we began to suspect that the guide did not know his road. This we afterwards found to be the fact; so, after wandering a long time we knew not whither, though he said he was positive we must be near the town, we came to the resolution of encamping where we were for the night. The wetness of the grass, which was two or three feet high, induced us to try every

means before we submitted to that necessity, and we accordingly dispatched the youngest guide three times to discover some *rancho*, if possible; but he returned unsuccessful. With heavy hearts we then began to prepare for the night's rest, or rather halt, for rest we could not expect. To complete our misfortune, the night was piercingly cold, and ourselves voraciously hungry; we had loosened our saddles, and were forming them into beds, when the lad, who had made a fourth trip, returned with the joyful tiding that he had discovered a *rancho* close by. Our bedding was immediately reformed into saddles, and mounting our horses, we were soon at the gate of the inclosure of a *rancho*, where we hallooed for admission, our voices being followed by those of about a dozen watch dogs. An old *gaucho* presently came to the gate; a few words described our wants to him; and although he evidently felt uncomfortable at being called out of his sleep, he very civilly showed us into his kitchen for our sleeping apartment, and opened his *coral* for our horses. This kitchen was about six or seven feet square; here we lay, two men and a boy, and two mastiffs, all closely huddled together, and we almost immediately fell into a sound and refreshing sleep; at least I can answer for my own. From this, however, I was awoke by a severe pain in my foot, and looking at it instinctively, as I was enabled to do by the light of the moon, I found that I had lost the toe of my boot, and that the toe itself was very much damaged. This accident had arisen from my putting my toes inadvertently into some hot embers left from the last cooking bout, and which were suffered to remain all night in readiness for the next. The pain in my toe was accompanied by another, a ravenous appetite; and looking up, I saw a great mass of undressed beef hanging from the beam. A thought then struck me that I ought to be above early prejudices, and feed like the hale fellows about me, as I had come into their country; so drawing my knife I cut a good slice of beef, and put it into the hole in the embers, where my toe

had just been overdone; but in this second roasting I was by no means successful; the fire had got low, and after waiting and watching nearly half an hour, the meat was scarcely warmed through. I was determined to master my task however, and by dint of cutting and gnawing, I masticated, or bolted several mouthfuls. When I had satisfied myself that I had not flinched from my resolution, but had actually swallowed as dirty and ill-dressed a piece of meat as any *gaucho* could get down, I left off, and fell to sleep again. In the morning, when I awoke, I looked at the remains of my steak, which was so uninvitingly raw, that the remembrance of having devoured part of it gave me a nausea, which I found it necessary to get into the open air in order to overcome; when lo! I discovered San Josè, the object of our previous night's anxious inquiry, not three hundred yards from our *rancho*. In a few minutes more we had thanked our host for his accommodation (the only return expected on such occasions), and were on our walk to San Josè; the horses and guides followed soon after.

San Jose is a small town, pleasingly embowered in trees of various kinds, surrounded with many well-ditched and hedged fields. The population is apparently about four or five hundred souls. Here we made amends for our bad fare of the yesterday; we had an excellent breakfast of eggs and coffee, at a coffee-house, where we played a game of billiards while the breakfast was preparing; and at nine o'clock in the morning we set out for Colle, about fifteen leagues farther on. During the fore part of this day the country was of much the same description as before; no herds, no travellers, no living creatures on the land, except a few ostriches and deer, and these were afar off; but towards mid-day we fell in with two travellers, a caña vender and his son, a boy about nine years old.

My companion had been sometime observing, that he had not seen any of that natural cunning so frequently met with among the peasantry every where, and for which he had

heard that the South Americans were famed; but he soon had his judgment improved. The caña vender and his boy were the first travellers we had met with during three days' journey. The man was carrying two barrels of caña on his horse, to sell at the next town, this *gaucho*, or merchant as he would be called, accompanied us and stopped at the same *rancho* that we did, to take the siesta. Here he presented a cup of his liquor to his host and the party, it might be a little more than half a pint, and this was sipped round. My companion, who was a true Englishman, did not like the idea of receiving as a present, from a poor trader and a stranger, the commodity by which he gained his living, so he begged of him to sell him two rials worth. The Creole replied, that he had no idea of receiving payment for what he offered freely; but that if he pleased he might give him the two rials. This was done, and my friend received the cup, which certainly did not contain the value of one rial; and, observing that the merchant's boy had not tasted any of the good stuff as the rest of the company had done, offered it to him to sip from; the boy, with an ease and grace which would have become a beau, took the cup, and sipped it, and so effectually, that when he returned it, observing it was very excellent, my friend saw that the cup was completely emptied, and that he was minus his two rials without even tasting the liquor. After this my friend never said anything more in disrespect of the cunning of the Creole peasantry, although in fact, a travelling whiskey vender should hardly be taken as a specimen of the peasantry. But this little anecdote is strongly illustrative of the manners of the country; the people are really liberal according to their means, they act upon the feeling of the moment, and when want or distress implore relief, they freely grant it; if, in lighter matters, a traveller whom they have no expectation of seeing again, require a meal, or meals, or a handful of segars, they give them without hesitation, or a thought of payment; knowing that if they in a similar

manner stood in need of assistance, it would be yielded to themselves. But once leave this barter of gratuitous civilities, and reduce your transactions to commercial bargains, and there is an end of their liberality. Their nature then seems to undergo an entire change, they appear to consider themselves called upon to play a game, in which he who can most effectually deceive and over-reach his antagonist, is to be admired as the most expert player.

On the ground before the house, three little chubby-faced fellows were amusing themselves by lassoing the dogs with strips of rough hide; they performed the whole mock ceremony of lassoing, throwing down, and cutting the throats of the dogs, with the due portion of extravagant gestures and oaths, with great exactness; the dogs submitted to be pulled about in every direction with exemplary patience, and even seemed to enjoy the sport full as well as the young *gauchos*. On my expressing my surprise at the imitative talents of the boys, and inquiring their ages, the mother replied, that she could not tell exactly; those two, said she, pointing to the two who were naked, are very young, but the other, who had a petticoat on, is of an age to ride*. She then informed us, that she had a baby which was very ill, and requested us to look at it; for this purpose she conducted us to the kitchen, where we saw the poor little infant rocking in a piece of hide, suspended from the ceiling, and nearly over the fire.

My companion, who had some knowledge of physic, attributed its illness to its being partly roasted and partly smoke-dried, but gave the poor woman great hopes that it would live, if she followed his prescription, which was to take the cradle and child from the kitchen, and hang them under the shade of a neighbouring tree, and let the child sip a simple infusion, which he described with due seriousness and formality.

* The gauchos keep no account of ages in years; the age to ride answers to about five years old.

A man who has any knowledge of physic is always much esteemed among the *gauchos*, they look upon him as almost a superior sort of being. This feeling probably arises from the heads of the Church in Spain having required the *curés*, whom they sent out to the colonies, to qualify themselves to physic the inhabitants in body as well as mind.

On leaving this place we discovered that the little rural innocent, who had so effectually sipped the caña, had also taken half of our bread, and had secured it in his father's *poncho*.

This night we slept at a *pulperia*, at Colle, a small village containing about two hundred inhabitants, situated on a high spot of land, fifteen leagues W. N. W. of San Josè. There we met several Frenchmen; one of them, a tailor, came to my companion, and told him that he understood he was a great physician, and begged him to examine into his illness, which he did, and prescribed for him with due solemnity. Our guide's respect for us now ascended a step still higher. Here we were treated with fried eggs, and slept on our saddle furniture, which was spread on the bare earth in the *rancho*, as usual. Our next day's journey took us to San Juan, a straggling village, at the distance of eight leagues, where we arrived about three in the afternoon. During the day we saw great numbers of partridges, which our little guide employed himself in catching, in the following manner:—Observing the spot where the bird had settled, he rode towards it, and then walking his horse in a circle round it, and swinging the handle of the whip over his head, the bird crouched close to the ground, when the boy, taking a deliberate aim, threw the whip with force at the bird, which he seldom missed. He then unfeathered his game as he rode along, and, tying it to his saddle, proceeded in the pursuit of others. On arriving at the *rancho*, he cut the birds in pieces, and roasted and ate them with much relish.

At San Juan we met an Englishman, a carpenter, who

had been living there some years; he was, apparently, very happy, and perfectly satisfied with the country. He told us that he had arrived at Buenos Ayres many years since, but that the inconveniences attending the revolutions of that place had obliged him to leave it about nine years ago, when he came over to the Banda Oriental; here he was kindly welcomed by the family in which he was then living, and received as one of their circle. This night we passed, in the regular gaucho style, at a *rancho*. By this time I could eat the beef with my fingers, and without making wry faces, but I could never make sufficient progress in my South American education to endure the attacks of the fleas with resignation. I passed the night, as usual, hunting and catching them, or endeavouring to do so.

Here a large tiger's skin was hung up to dry, which had just been taken off its owner's back. This tiger had been hunted on the banks of the Uruguay, ten or fifteen leagues distant. There are natives who gain a subsistence by hunting these tigers, and selling their skins. They have various ways of provoking the animals to leap at them, when they receive the assault on their extended arm, covered with a sheep-skin, and at the same moment strike the tiger a severe blow on the small of the back with a short heavy club; this disables the tiger, and they then rip him up. Other hunters rip them up at once, while receiving the assault. If, however, the club or the knife fail, the hunter's life is almost sure to be sacrificed, unless he have a companion to assist him; and not only his own life, but that of others becomes endangered, for the tiger, after such a victory and repast, no longer shuns man, but waylays and attacks him. The above account I had from Don Rivadavia when in London; but at Buenos Ayres, I found that the present mode of destroying tigers for their skins is with fire-arms. In some parts of the country, particularly about the Andes, the tiger-hunters pursue the tiger on horseback, accompanied by a small pack of dogs; these dogs easily scent the tiger, and pursue him; if he flee they will pursue and fasten on him, in which bold

enterprise they are frequently maimed or killed: sometimes the game turns on them, and keeps them at bay; in either event the hunter lassoes the tiger, and then, galloping off with as much speed as his horse so encumbered can muster, he drags the tiger after him, the dogs worrying the animal all the time; and when he sees that the tiger is exhausted he dismounts, cuts his throat, and skins him.

Next morning we started for Las Vacas, and, on our way, stopped at the alcalde's, to get our passport backed. Here we met our friend, the carpenter, amusing himself with the members of the alcalde's family; he appeared to be on the most friendly terms, and all spoke of him in the kindest manner—such is the esteem which these people have for any men of talent and industry. Throughout this day's journey the country was more hilly and varied than we had seen it before; it was also very well wooded, and flocks of parrots and other birds, with beautiful plumage, passed over our heads; but in a few hours we were saluted by a most tremendous thunder storm and deluging rain, which accompanied us the whole of the way to Las Vacas, where we arrived, drenched to the skin, at five in the afternoon. With the descent of the rain the feathered tribe disappeared, but we saw hundreds of their nests on the trees as we continued our journey.

We had now traversed the best part of the Banda Oriental; every step we took was in the midst of the richest pasturage. Twenty years since millions of oxen and horses covered the face of this country; but so desolate has it become that in our whole march we saw but two small herds of mares, and none of horned cattle. The buildings of various *estancias*, each of which formerly boasted of its hundred thousand head of cattle, were now forlorn and deserted, and falling to decay, or inhabited only by a few idle *peons*. These were some of the effects of the wars and insecurity of property which have afflicted this fine province.

The last two or three leagues of our journey were on low

marshy ground, and on arriving opposite to Las Vacas we left our horses on the banks of the creek, and, crossing the ferry to the village, began to look forward to a good supper and a comfortable bed. The houses we found to be common *ranchos*, containing only two rooms, and to reach these we were obliged to wade through the partially-formed streets over our ancles in mud. At last we found out the best *pulperia* in the place, and after changing our clothes in the public room, we made a meal of coarse sausages, well supplied with garlick, which, with some dark bread, were the only eatables procurable. We then made up our beds, for we obtained a bedstead a-piece, and a few coarse sheets, and actually got a good night's rest, with very little interruption from the fleas. The next day (Sunday) we were all anxiety to cross to Buenos Ayres, and accordingly inquired what vessels were going thither. We found that there were but two, the *Sarandi*, Admiral Brown's favourite schooner, and a gun-boat. We got on board the latter the same afternoon, paying eight dollars a-head for our passage, and the next morning weighed anchor and set sail. We had scarcely cleared the inlet of Las Vacas when we saw two large vessels bearing down upon us, with all sail set. We now began to repent of having placed ourselves on board a vessel of war, and fancied to ourselves the ridiculous figure we should cut if taken back to Monte Video: all the guns, swords, &c. were immediately handed out, and every man armed himself as he chose; all of us looked very serious and anxious, and observed a profound silence—the effect of determined valour, no doubt. But it was soon ascertained that the vessels were our friends; the arms were then superseded by knives and forks, and seriousness and silence by an audible and general expression of disappointment, that we had not an opportunity of taking two Brazilian vessels with us to Buenos Ayres, as we certainly should have done, if the vessels had been enemies. A little German was particularly eloquent in his grief at not finding an

opportunity of exterminating the Brazilians, as he intended to have done had they come near us. Before I left the country I was concerned to hear that this valorous and patriotic little German, having got a commission at Buenos Ayres, and re-crossed to the Banda to join the patriot army, had deserted from the Patriots to the Brazilians, and being retaken by his friends, the Patriots, had been shot by them.

> Dulce et decorum est pro patriâ mori,
> Mors et fugacem consequitur virum.

We did not reach Buenos Ayres till the following night, being annoyed with calms and baffling winds nearly the whole of the time. At length, having approached as near to the low dismal shore of Buenos Ayres as we safely could, on account of the shoals, we rowed for half an hour in the ship's boat, till we struck upon the sands; but we were still half a mile from dry land, and the night was so foggy, that we could scarcely see each other in the boat. The captain of the vessel, however, told us that the town was before us, and that we must sit quiet until a cart came to carry us on shore: we patiently followed his instructions, and were as well soaked by the heavy dew which had covered us during half an hour that we remained in this situation, as if we had got into the water, and walked to the town; at last, after repeated shoutings on our part, a splashing made known the period of our deliverance, and the next moment a volley of oaths and stripes on the poor horses, announced the near approach of one of the high mounted carts, which was to convey us to the town. Having surmounted our troubles thus far, and having loaded some *peons* with our luggage, we proceeded on a voyage of discovery to find out the English hotel, This cost us an hour's stroll about the town. Every body, and still nobody knew Faunch's; at last, after being sent from one street to another in our wet clothes, and having passed the door half a dozen times, we discovered an Englishman in the street, who pointed out to

us the hotel; where, for the first time since leaving Monte Video, we got an excellent meal and clean beds.

The next morning several of the emigrants who had heard of my arrival, called on me at the hotel, and from their concurring statements, added to previous information, I was perfectly convinced that the overtures of the Buenos Ayrean Government, to encourage Europeans to form agricultural settlements in their country, were, like their mining schemes, founded on deception; and that nothing had been intended, but to get men and money over, and convert both to their own purposes. The emigrants told me, that, previous to their first arrival in the river, a plan had been laid to prevent their passing on to Entre Rios, and to keep them and their stores at Buenos Ayres: that very soon the war and blockade rendered it impossible to carry on the projected settlement in Entre Rios, when the emigrants generally wished to settle for themselves independently, in and about Buenos Ayres, where they had very good offers of employment, and opportunities for beneficial enterprise; they offering to pay for their passage, and advances made to them, by instalments: but the agent forbade them, and insisted on their remaining in idleness, under his orders, for nearly ten months, at a vast expense to the Association; and for no other object, that they could conceive, but for the profit he might make from their board, lodging, and clothing; or from inducing them to enter the navy or army, and certain government and particular employments of his own choosing; that every principle and rule in the book of instruction had been disregarded and violated, and that waste and embezzlement were consuming, at Buenos Ayres, all the money and stores sent out for the settlement in Entre Rios.

While it was yet early in the morning, I went to the house of this agent, who received me with boundless civility, and talked upon every thing but business. During the rest of the day, I was receiving information from all quarters of the pillage that was going on, and found that the agent had been

selling our stores to certain individuals at Buenos Ayres; and for little more than half their value. To stop the work of devastation, I called upon these buyers, and wrote to others, warning them of the misapplication of our goods; but they had got them, and smiled at consequences. The projector and protector of the Association (as Don S. Lezica styles himself) I called upon, but he was absent in Chili; and our other director, Don de Castro, pleaded a family misfortune for not seeing me; and before I could gain an audience with Don B. Rivadavia, the president of the United Provinces, and the architect of the emigration, I found that our agent had gone off to Ensenada, where the remainder of our stores were kept. Suspecting that his journey was to make away with the remainder, I resolved on following him; this, however, was much sooner resolved on than done, I had to wait a day for *a licence*, to hire two post horses.

When the horses were brought to my door the next morning, I expressed my fears to the guide, that the horse which was destined for my use would not be able to carry me; the poor animal reeled as I mounted him, but the guide attributed this to his laziness, and assured me it was the very best he had; this I afterwards found to be true, it being the only one left:—by dint of spurring and whipping, I contrived to get about a league from the town, when the poor animal fell down exhausted and expiring; the guide dismounted with perfect composure to take off my *recado*, part of which he placed upon his own horse. He then bade farewell to the dying animal in a volley of oaths, and by giving it a severe stroke with his whip; and was proceeding to remount his horse, but this movement of his I anticipated by jumping into his saddle and leaving to him the choice of walking, or procuring a fresh horse from some neighbouring *rancho*. At first he expressed himself very warmly, and declared that no other horse could be procured, until we arrived at the next post-house, which was five leagues

distant; as to returning to Buenos Ayres, he confessed there was not another horse in the post-house there; after this explanation, and many attempts to convince me that it was far more reasonable that I should walk than himself, in which he was not successful, he took up my bridle and girths, proceeded in silence on foot, muttering occasionally, *diabolo —estos Ingleses.*

The poor fellow trudging along on foot was completely out of his element, and I could not help feeling for his evident chagrin and humiliation, but still not so much so as to resign my seat to him. A *gaucho* on foot! The pedestrian, *malgré lui*, appeared to wish the earth would open and swallow him up, as the humiliating idea struck him. In this dilemna he was met by several of his acquaintances. He hung down his head with shame, and related very feelingly the circumstances which had placed him in his present predicament; vowing that if it were not for my *pistolas*, I should not ride his horse long: after proceeding side by side, but by no means cordially, about half a league, we met a *tropilla* of horses which a lad was driving to the city; my guide immediately agreed for a pretty good one, upon which he placed my *recado*, and when I was mounted called upon me to pay eight dollars for it: this, however, I deemed by no means necessary, and accordingly galloped off after refusing his application; he soon came up with me, having paid for it himself: arriving at the post-house, he painted in very dismal colours to his hearers, the ill-treatment he had received, and insisted upon payment of the eight dollars. His friends wished to persuade me, that custom was on his side; but as it appeared very clearly to me that justice was on the other, I disregarded their clamour, and decided against his claim.

On my way back to Buenos Ayres the next day, I saw the poor animal which had fallen with me, laying on the spot where we left him, nearly devoured by the carrion birds, hundreds of which were then feasting upon his carcase.

The first three leagues of my journey to Ensenada de Baragan, lay within a very few miles of the shore. Here we obtained a good view, at a distance of three leagues, of the action of the 30th of July, between the Brazilian fleet under Admiral Norton, and the Buenos Ayrean squadron, under Admiral Brown, in which both parties sustained great loss; and Brown was in considerable danger. I afterwards saw his vessel come in completely riddled, and it gave me no satisfaction to hear that many of the agriculturists, whom we had sent over, had fought and bled in this battle, for the Buenos Ayrean Government. After leaving the second post-house, we took the higher road, for the rains had flooded the lower road, and rendered it impassable. The country was one dreary unvaried flat the whole of the way to Ensenada, except the last league, which was a continued morass; the water being up to the horse's belly. During this aquatic excursion, and when I got out of it, my legs were so cramped by raising them to keep out of the water, that I could scarcely lower them again. On arriving at Ensenada, I found that our faithful agent had got down before me, for the purpose of concerting measures with the person who had the care of the stores, to move off ten cart loads of goods to Buenos Ayres that very night; but I arrived in the nick of time to prevent this feat.

On returning to Buenos Ayres I had the good fortune to receive by the packet which arrived the same day, a Power of Attorney, to supersede this agent. This had been sent to me to use in case the various reports which had reached the directors in London, of the misdoings of the directors and agent at Buenos Ayres should prove true. Of this I immediately availed myself, by publicly annulling the agent's appointment, and applying to the *consulado* to lay an embargo on all the property belonging to the Association which remained in his hands. My application had been laying before the *consulado eight days* unattended to, when our worthy Buenos Ayrean directors, Lezica and

De Castro, presented a petition, that the effects of the Association might be sequestered in their favour, and this was on *the same day* granted! These gentlemen had considered the effects of the Association as their lawful prey from the moment it came within reach of their port. During ten months that I remained in Buenos Ayres, I never ceased to urge the *consulado* to assist me in compelling these directors and the agent to render an account of their disposal of the funds and stores committed to their charge, for a specific object: namely, the assistance of such emigrants as chose to settle on our land; but it was all in vain. An order, to be sure, was issued from the *consulado* for the agent to render his account within one month; but he only smiled at the order, and the *consulado* did nothing to enforce it. To this day no account has been rendered, nor decision of the *consulado* for the restoration of the wreck of our property procured; but when I left the country, this wreck, which I had rescued from the hands of our agents, remained mouldering in warehouses, under the influence, if not in the actual clutches of the Government agents and false friends of the Association, Dons Lezica and De Castro.

It will be readily imagined, that I did not fail to claim the interposition of the President of the Republic, and *soi-disant* personal friend of our family, Don Bernardino Rivadavia, to save the wreck of our property; and to give the emigrants those aids which had been assured to them in the publications which he had caused to be circulated throughout Europe. Immediately on my return from Ensenada, I solicited an interview with this personage, which was granted, and an hour was fixed for my reception. This august ceremony merits a particular delineation.

At the hour appointed I punctually attended the President, whom I had the misfortune of being introduced to in London, and of knowing by his acts in Buenos Ayres. On presenting myself at his Excellency's residence in the fort, his *aide-de-camp* in full uniform received me. I gave

him my card, and was desired to wait in the anti-room till his Excellency was at liberty; this I did for nearly an hour, during which time the gentleman in uniform was very earnest in endeavouring to ascertain the extent of my observations while at Monte Video. Word was at last brought that his Excellency was at liberty: my interrogator immediately disappeared in great haste, and after a quarter of an hour's absence, returned and led me into the audience-chamber, where I was left alone to await the entrance of the President; but expecting only to see Mr. Rivadavia, whom I had so frequently shook by the hand in London, and joked with at my father's table, I did not feel, as perhaps I ought to have done, the awfulness of the presence!

The silvery tinkling of a little bell in the adjoining room arrested my attention, when, lo! the door opened with solemn slowness, and discovered the President of the Argentine Republic, gravely advancing, and with an air so dignified that it was almost overpowering. The student, in the "Devil on Two Sticks," could not have been more surprised at the breaking of the phial, than I was at what I saw. Every little particular relating to a great man is generally interesting to the public; it may, therefore, not be impertinent to give a short description of his Excellency's person and appearance. Don Bernardino Rivadavia seems to be between forty and fifty years of age, about five feet in height, and much about that measure in circumference; his countenance is dark, but not unpleasing, it denotes acuteness, and, with his features, appears to belong to the ancient race which formerly sojourned at Jerusalem; his coat is green, buttoned *à la Napoleon;* his small clothes, if such they can be called, are fastened at the knee with silver buckles, and the short remainder of his person is clad in silk hose, dress shoes, and silver buckles; his whole appearance is not very unlike the caricature portraits of Napoleon: indeed, it is said, he is very fond of imitating that once great personage in such things as are within his

reach, such as the cut or colour of a coat, or the inflation of an address. His Excellency slowly advanced toward me, with his hands clenched behind him; whether this, too, was done in imitation of the great well-known, or to gain something of a counterpoise to the weight and bulk which he bore before him, or to guard his hand from the unhallowed touch of familiarity, it might be equally difficult and immaterial to determine; but his Excellency slowly advanced, and with a formal patronizing air, at once made known to me that Mr. Rivadavia in London, and Don Bernardino Rivadavia, President of the Argentine Republic, were not to be considered as one and the same person.

After our few formal salutations were over, I hastened to express to his Excellency the grievous disappointment which the friends of his country, in England, must feel at the falsification of their just expectations. I took the liberty of reminding him of the promises of powerful aid, and national gratitude, which had been lavished upon us in England, to induce us to advance our capital and our cares in the work of promoting emigration to their shores. I pointed out to him the misapplication of the money and stores which we had sent out, for the aid of such emigrants as chose to settle on our land. I stated to him, that I could procure no account from the agent who, under Dons Lezica and De Castro, had the charge of the stores, and had also, I believed, great part of the money; nor from the Dons themselves; and I asked him to assist me in procuring from these persons some account at least, and to aid me in rescuing the wreck of our property from their grasp. I also hoped that he would cause his emigration committee to repay our advances for the passage of the emigrants, according to the advertised offers, and the contract of Don Lezica. For it was always considered very doubtful whether the emigrants would choose to stop at the rural settlement: it was apprehended that the high wages and other attractions at Buenos Ayres, would cause them to prefer the

city; and the instructions sent out were, that if they did so, they might be indulged; when the Government was to be called upon to pay their passage-money, according to their public offer, and the assurance in Don Lezica's contract to the extent of two hundred families. The submission of these topics was frequently interrupted, or only replied to by his Excellency asking, with provoking coolness, "How are the ladies"—"I hope your mother is well"—"Your father has been very unhappy in this business."—When, however, his stock of kind inquiries was exhausted, he pleaded his numerous engagements, and begged of me to speak with the Ministers—the Ministers would speak with him—and so we should speak together: he then went to the adjoining room, and rung his little silver bell; when he re-entered, he was accompanied by Mr. Oliveira, Secretary to the Minister Aguero, to whom he introduced me, telling him to do every thing in his power to forward my interest; but, although this gentleman always behaved with great personal civility, neither from him, the President, nor any other member of the Government, could I procure the least iota of assistance or redress.

CHAPTER VII.

Persecution and Pillage of the Entre Rios Settlers by the Provincial Authorities—Journey over land to the Entre Rios Settlement — San Pedro—Santa Fè — Bajada — Gualaguaychu—Arrival at the Settlement—Projected Robbery—Flight back to Buenos Ayres—Voyage up the Uruguay to the Entre Rios Settlement—Alarms—Scenery of the River—State of the Settlement—Removal of the Settlers—Arrested by the Provincial Bands —Imprisonment at Arroyo de la China—Illustrations of Judicial and Military Proceedings—Arrivals — Welcome of the Governor—Rejoicings—Loyalty and Rebellion—Extortionary Tricks of the Authorities—False Charges —Mock Trial—Heavy Fines on Acquittal—Release on extraction of the last Dollar—Passports—Voyage back to Buenos Ayres.

Soon after my audience with the President, namely, on the 14th August, 1826, a party of the Entre Rios settlers arrived at Buenos Ayres, complaining to me that they could stay there no longer, for that, for some months, they had been forbidden to work by the governor of the province—that, since then, the cattle and stores had been pilfered, and clandestinely removed—and, lastly, that the herds had been secretly driven off the land; and even their tools and implements had been taken from them—that legal redress was out of the question—and that, unless they defended themselves by force, they might submit to have their clothes

taken from off their backs. They added, that the whole of the settlers prayed for assistance to enable them to return to Buenos Ayres.

The pillage of our property that was going on, in and near Buenos Ayres, rendering my absence from that place inexpedient, while there was a chance of saving any thing, I dispatched one of the emigrants, whom I could trust, to proceed over land, with a thousand dollars, for the relief of the present wants of the settlers, and with instructions to ascertain whether the interruptions and annoyances imposed on them by the native authorities could be effectually prevented for the future, or, if not, to find out the best mode of getting the settlers away. He accordingly departed in a few days, and, in about a fortnight, I received a letter from him, written on the day of his arrival at the settlement, in which he confirmed the accounts we had before received of the interruptions and pillage to which the settlers had been subjected; but he spoke in ardent terms of the beauty and fertility of the country—of the forwardness of the crops which the settlers had raised—he expressed his persuasion that the settlers might be supported for some months with the funds he possessed; and his opinion, that all might yet go on well, provided the native authorities would let the people alone. This intelligence relieved me from much anxiety, as it afforded me the hope that I might obtain Messrs. Jones and Lezica's accounts before I proceeded to the settlement.

But two days after the receipt of the above letter, I was greatly surprised by the appearance of the messenger himself at my door. He and his horse were covered with mud, and his clothes, which were a ludicrous mixture of the gaucho's and the Englishman's, were much torn. His account satisfied me that all further attempts to carry on the settlement must end in further disappointment and loss to all parties, and danger to the settlers; and that no time ought

to be lost in removing them to Buenos Ayres. His account of his journey over land to our settlement being not without interest, I will give it in nearly his own words.

In proceeding from San Pedro to Santa Fè, he found the banks of the river increase in height; the pasturage was not quite so rich as lower down the river, but it was not of a bad quality. Santa Fè, he described as a large and rather populous town: the authorities there held themselves quite free from the jurisdiction of Buenos Ayres, and would neither recognise the bank paper nor the copper coin of the latter city; he was, therefore, obliged to journey back into the province of Buenos Ayres, to get some of their bank paper changed for hard dollars. Returning to Santa Fè, he crossed the Parana in a boat to the city of Bajada, one of the capitals of the province of Entre Rios, a tolerably large, but not very clean town. Here he hired a guide and two horses to proceed to the English settlement, situated on the opposite side of the province, exactly under the same parallel 31° 40′, and at the distance, in a straight line, of about seventy leagues; but a large wild district, called "the forest of Monteil," intervened. This tract, encumbered with brush-wood and bogs, and studded with small trees, extends from the south to the north of the province, and is about fifteen leagues in width, opposite to Bajada. He was, therefore, obliged to travel thirty leagues in a southward direction towards Novoyo, a small town, situated on a rivulet which runs from the higher parts of the province due south into the Parana. From this town he proceeded, about forty leagues, to the town of Gualaguaychu, seated on another navigable rivulet, near its junction with the Uruguay, whence he travelled twenty leagues further to the Villa del Arroyo de la China, and riding twenty leagues more arrived at the English settlement, situated between the small rivers Palmar and Yerua. The whole of this ride, of upwards of one hundred leagues, was through a luxuriant pasturage. For the first eighty-five leagues the country

was uniformly low, and occasionally overflowed; but from the Arroyo de la China northward the land became undulating, and the scenery much more agreeable.

On arriving at the settlement, he was cordially welcomed by the settlers. He found about fifty acres of land under plough, half of this was sown with wheat, which, with various other grain and vegetables, was coming up very promisingly; many habitations had been erected, and enclosures made; but the people were determined on leaving the place, and not without good reason. From the time of their arrival they had been impeded and annoyed, and pillaged by the persons in authority, as well as by the lawless natives. Soon after their arrival they received an order from the commandante, Don Ricardo Lopez Jordan, forbidding all work and proceedings at the settlement, as has been already stated. Although the suspension of their work for two months had been a most grievous loss, seeing that it was in the spring season, in which they ought to have got all their crops into the ground, the settlers renewed their labour with industry and spirit, upon obtaining leave to do so, at the end of that period. In another month, however, they were stopped again with a demand to know by what authority they had come into the country at all. The warm invitation of the provincials to emigrants, their offers of privileges and aid to settlers, were brought to their recollection in vain. These were considered by them as mere words of course, and the demand was repeated, that the settlers must purchase a licence; but this was not all. Mr. Jones had put the stores and implements into the hands of one Rufino Falcon, his brother-in-law; and the settlers had the mortification to see these things continually carried off by the natives, while they were unable to get what they wanted from him unless at exorbitant prices. From pilfering and peculation, their oppressors proceeded to more bold measures of spoliation; the person whom Mr. Jones had appointed over them, had drawn the settlers from their settlement to the Calera, a distance of

three miles, under the pretence of having some communications which he wished to submit to them there, and while they were so engaged, a party of natives, employed by him, drove off nearly the whole of the flocks, consisting of about nine hundred horses and mares, eighty draft bullocks, forty milch cows, besides other horned cattle.

On the arrival of my messenger, he found that the settlers had been deprived of their stores, even to their last bullock; he accordingly rode off immediately to the proprietor of a neighbouring estancia, a Colonel Ruspino, from whom he purchased five bullocks for the use of the settlers, and two of these were immediately killed. On the next morning, he was surprised to find that the remaining three had been removed from the coral in which they had been placed, and that no tidings could be gained of them. The manager said they must have been stolen in the night; but on my messenger's proceeding to Colonel Ruspino to purchase other cattle, he saw the three missing bullocks which he had purchased of the colonel three days before, standing in one of his corals. Ruspino denied that they were the same, and refused to give them up; but several of the settlers confirmed the identity of the cattle, and one of them confessed that he had been applied to by the manager to drive them off, and was promised half the money they sold for if he did so. This settler gave information, that a conspiracy had been some time existing to make away with the whole of the property of the Association; that the manager, with Domingo Calvo, President of the Tribunal of Commerce at Arroyo de la China, Colonel Ruspino, and Rufino Falcon, were to share alike, and that he had had a share offered to him if he would join them; he added, that one Don Mateo Garcia, the Commandant of the Province, and a near relation of Jones and Rufino, was an avowed enemy to the English settlement, and had publicly declared that it should not continue.

While my messenger was at Arroyo de la China to procure change for a hundred dollar note, Domingo

Calvo, President of the Tribunal of Commerce, showed to the settler who had given the above information, but who was in his confidence, a letter, which he had received from Rufino Falcon, stating, that the English settlers had broken into his pulperia (for this fellow had turned the warehouse of the Association into a public-house which he kept), and requesting military aid. This breaking in was all a fiction, and so understood; but the occasion for the military aid was made intelligible, by Calvo's telling the confidential settler that the messenger was to be made a prisoner, and asking him how much money he, the messenger, had, and in which pocket he kept it. The messenger, upon this and similar information, could have no doubt of the sort of company he had got into, and became convinced, that if he stopped any longer he should be plundered of the money intended for the use of the settlers, without the possibility of doing them any good; he, therefore, left two hundred and fifty dollars for their temporary assistance, and, mounting his horse, immediately rode off. His apprehensions, it may appear, were not groundless; for, during his ride, he found that he was pursued by three peons, who were galloping after him at a furious rate, and as they came near him were visibly preparing their lassoes: he accordingly stood at bay, and, presenting his pair of horse pistols, vowed certain death to them if they did not make off, which (such is their respect for fire-arms in the hands of a resolute man) they accordingly did without further discussion; he did not relax the speed of his flight, however, until he was fairly out of the province. In this ride of one hundred and five leagues, five horses fell under him; and as he made no alteration in his clothing until after he had arrived at my door at Buenos Ayres, the tattered and disfigured state of his garments became easily accounted for.

This information so fully confirmed my previous doubts of the practicability of maintaining an English settlement in

that country, that I resolved upon immediately proceeding to Entre Rios, to bring the settlers to Buenos Ayres, where, individually, they would at least be under the protection of some laws—a thing which seemed not to exist even in name in the other province, or to exist only to give a legal sanction to the acts of brigands. In order to carry this removal into effect, I made repeated applications to the President Rivadavia for assistance; I asked for the loan of a balandra (a sloop), several of which, belonging to the Government, were lying idle in the port, and requested him to furnish me with sufficient funds, either in conformity with their public offers to all emigrants, with Don Lezica's contract, or on account of the £.6020 which the Government owed to my father; but a verbal message from the Minister's clerk, that they could not spare a balandra, or any money, was the only reply I could obtain. The issue of my applications to the Government was indeed no other than I expected. But I could not allow the settlers to remain exposed to pillage and want. Something was to be done, whatever might be the cost and risk. I therefore hired a balandra, a sloop-rigged vessel of forty tons, to proceed to Entre Rios, and bring down the settlers; for this I agreed to pay six hundred dollars freight, and entered into a bond to pay the owner three thousand five hundred dollars in case the vessel should be captured by the Brazilians: a circumstance very much dreaded at that time by the shipowners of Buenos Ayres. This I guarded against by the only means in my power; namely, by applying to the British Consul for a letter, to be shown to any parties who might interrupt my voyage, explaining the necessity of my proceeding, and begging of them not to impede my progress; at the same time, declaring us to be all British subjects who were in no way connected with the political affairs of the country. This, although by no means a sure protection to us, we hoped would have some weight with the Brazilians, as it vouched for our not being their enemies; it could not,

however, have saved us from the disagreeable and expensive consequences of being taken to the head-quarters of the Brazilians at Colonia or Monte Video, had we been met with by any of their vessels cruising in the river.

The vessel that I had hired had just arrived with a cargo of lime, which the owner undertook to clear in three days; but it was not until the seventh day that the last sack was taken out, during which time he continued to detain us under various pretexts: one day there was an embargo on the port; the next, the Custom House was not open, and he could not get his clearance; an eighth day was lost by the want of seamen, as none could be found who were willing to run the risk of a rencontre with the Brazilians; at last, however, we mustered three who were willing to run all risks; the patron, or captain, a native of Gibraltar, an old Portuguese, who acted as cook, and another European. We accordingly laid in a stock of biscuit for the settlers, and some fresh beef, which we jerked (dried in the sun) for ourselves, and prepared to sail.

Our captain and sailors engaged to be ready to start early on the next (Saturday) morning. Under various pretexts, however, they delayed their appearance on board until five in the afternoon, when they all agreed that the wind was foul, and nothing could be done that night; although this was visibly false, I could neither by threats nor promises induce them to proceed, and accordingly resigned myself to pass the night on board, with two of the emigrants, who accompanied me. Repenting of their engagement, the men made several attempts to get on shore; which, however, we resisted, as I knew I should not see them again if they did. To prevent this, I was obliged to remain on deck, and awake, during almost the whole of the night. In the morning I endeavoured to get some rest, but was shortly afterwards awoke by a violent knocking against the sides of the vessel; on getting on deck, we found that the men had lowered the boat, and were going to leave us in quiet possession

of the balandra; the third man was just stepping into the boat when we got on deck, we immediately pulled out our horse pistols, and threatened to shoot into the boat, if they dared to shove off; seeing this, after a short consultation, they agreed to return on board; observing, that the prospect of certain death was even less agreeable than the risk of being taken prisoners by the Brazilians. This was on the 1st of October. We immediately weighed anchor; and, being favoured by a fair wind, in a few hours we passed within two miles of Las Vacas; and soon after coasted the island of Martin Garcia (the rendezvous of the Brazilians), and the islands of Las dos Hermanas; at five we had got nearly as far as Punta Gorda, when the wind shifted right a-head, and we were obliged to come to an anchor; for the shoals which surrounded us denied us the opportunity of tacking. We accordingly remained here, to our great mortification, in momentary expectation of a visit from some Brazilian schooner; in which case we should have been obliged to vary our course to Colonia, or Monte Video. This was the least disagreeable consequence which we had to expect from a rencontre with the Brazilians, and the possibility of falling in with them was, therefore, dreaded by us all; the sailors upbraided me with having led them into such danger, and, by their anxious looks, already seemed to fancy they heard the balls whizzing about their ears. In this position we were obliged to remain the two following days, within sight of the islands said to be filled with Brazilians, and only two hours' run from Punta Gorda; after passing which we should have been, according to all accounts, safely out of the reach of the enemy. On the morning of the first day, after our anchoring in this place, we discovered a sail bearing immediately down upon us, and the sailors agreed that it must be a Brazilian, because it came straight down the river, and did not attempt to retreat at sight of us; but when she had got through the narrow channel of Punta Gorda, and came into the broad part of the river, she

immediately gave us a wide birth, and entered a narrow creek, the *Boca del Guazu*, on the west side of the river, probably as fearful of us, and as happy to have escaped, as we were to see them retreat. On the third morning, at nine, the wind became gradually more fair, and we cleared Punta Gorda, the first high land we had seen since our departure from Buenos Ayres; here the land was about twenty-five feet above the level of the river, and the country prettily wooded on the Banda side; the opposite coast was not so high, nor so agreeable. The same afternoon, when near Fray Bentos, a point of land about ten leagues higher up, we discovered two launches to leeward, with all sail set, endeavouring to weather a point, and, as we believed, in pursuit of us. From the description of boat, and their evident anxiety to come up to us, we could have no doubt of their being Brazilian gun-boats; indeed, the Buenos Ayreans had none up the river. The sailors required no orders to crowd sail, and for two hours we had a hard run; but being favoured by a good breeze, while the enemy were unable to get out of the bay, we distanced them in about an hour, and in another hour happily lost sight of them. The next morning we passed Fray Bentos, a rising ground or cliff, apparently of yellow sand, about thirty feet from the river, and crowned with a variety of trees and shrubs. A few miles farther the country becomes more flat; here we observed a large tiger emerge from the shrubs, which, after viewing us with seeming unconcern, walked deliberately along the shore in an opposite direction to our progress. We were about to salute him with a shot or two, but, as he had given us no offence, we forbore the intended assault. In the evening we entered among the islands, which continue from this point to Arroyo de la China; here we were detained for six days by light winds, and had we been searching for the picturesque, instead of catering for our emigrants, we should have considered ourselves repaid for the delay which we suffered, by the scenery which

surrounded us, and the amusements which the spot afforded. The first island which we arrived at tempted us to go on it; we found it very swampy, and covered with long grass and rushes, so thick and high that it would have been impossible for us to have made any progress in it, but for the timely pioneering of the tigers, whose tracks afforded us a very practicable walking path. These we traversed for a few hundred yards, but after shooting two or three brace of birds, and meeting with nothing novel or interesting, and at the same time observing evident marks of tigers having but lately been on the spot, our ardour began to abate; and we thought that viewing the islands from the boat might be quite as gratifying as being on them, at the risk of a quarrel with the tigers.

We accordingly returned on board, after the sailors, who came with us, had collected a sufficiency of fire-wood. We occasionally landed on other islands, but found them all of the same description, generally swampy, and so closely occupied by thorny trees and underwood, creeping plants and bamboos, that we could seldom force an entrance without damage to our clothes, and sometimes to our persons; but although we could not derive much pleasure from the islands themselves, their scenery was most beautiful. The river appeared formed into lakes, by the intersections of the islands' and the rivers' banks; and the bright and dazzling plumage of numerous birds flitting in the sun's rays, or sporting in the stream, produced a succession of scenes which were exquisitely pleasing: we amused ourselves by shooting ducks, pigeons, and turkeys, which abound in these islands, and are excellent eating. Our fresh beef being expended, we found these a very agreeable substitute, and, with the assistance of the fish, of which we caught as many as we chose, were never in want of food. Our principal fish were the *dorado*, and a small fish, about as large as a sprat, but not so well flavoured, and more bony; the latter we angled for with a crooked pin, which they seized as fast as we could

throw the line. The weather, during the whole voyage, continued extremely hot, which, with the clearness and depth of the water, enticed us every day to enjoy the healthful recreation of bathing. After leaving the islands, which terminated near Arroyo de la China, a fair breeze carried us to within twelve miles of the Calera, when it again shifted, and we were again detained two days at anchor. During this detention, we made an excursion of a few miles into the Banda Oriental; ascending the bank, about thirty feet above the level of the river, we found its rise and summit well covered with trees, from which the sailor, who accompanied us, collected a good supply of fire-wood whilst we proceeded on our walk. The country was gently undulating, intersected with rivulets, the banks of which were well wooded, and the pasturage excellent. Deer, ostriches, and partridges, rose up in great numbers; but the heat was so oppressive as to discourage us from hunting or shooting. In the walk of six or eight miles we did not discover a single rancho, nor any signs of the land ever having been the habitation of man. In our return to the balandra we picked up two dozen ostrich eggs, which furnished us with several agreeable meals.

At length, on the morning of the 13th of October, on turning a bend of the river, we suddenly came within sight of the Calera settlement, at the distance of about a mile. A superior height of the river's bank marked the spot of the settlement, which was further distinguished by various buildings. The chapel, the store-house, the surveyor's house, and two dilapidated lime-kilns were the first objects which arrested our attention. We were soon descried by about twenty of the settlers, who shouted for joy on seeing us, and ran into the water to assist us out of the vessel. On my getting on shore they were not slow in communicating their various complaints. From the time of their arrival they had been annoyed and pillaged by their pretended friends, the provincials, even more than by the

Brazilians: the latter had taken away their vessels; but the former, by successive steps of extortion, pilfering, and pillage, had taken away every thing. The laws and authorities of the province yielded them no protection; but, by giving a mock legal sanction to the spoliation of official ragamuffins, withheld the settlers from using the means of defending their property, which they possessed in themselves, and placed them in a far worse situation than if there had been no government at all, or than if their settlement had been fixed among the wild Indians.

Seeing, therefore, that they had no prospect of enjoying the fruits of their labour, and that they could have no communication with the neighbouring towns, owing to the war, they had resolved to discontinue all further work at the settlement, and to quit it over land; and had actually prepared to move off on horseback the following day, by way of Santa Fè, to Buenos Ayres. From this toilsome and dangerous journey I happily arrived in time to relieve them; and directed the party at the Calera to prepare for sailing with their luggage immediately. I then hastened from the shore of the Calera to the agricultural settlement, which had been commenced at the distance of three miles. Here I found about twenty persons sitting in their cottages doing nothing; they had got several fields of corn and gardens of vegetables in cultivation; but having determined on returning to Buenos Ayres, they too had ceased to work. They were delighted on hearing that a vessel had arrived to remove them, and immediately proceeded in collecting their few moveables, and conveying them in carts and sledges to the pier.

The road from the Calera to the settlement traversed a wood of palm-trees which extends from the Uraguay several miles inland; the width we crossed was probably two miles, and a delightful ride it was. The palm-trees, with their umbrageous tops, almost excluded the rays of the sun; the ground beneath, unencumbered by underwood,

presented a soft green turf; clusters of dates hung from the trees; and thousands of birds, with beautiful plumage, enlivened the branches. Formerly, numerous herds of swine fed and fattened on the dates which fell from the trees; but these herds appear to be now extirpated, and only a few ostriches and deer remain of the once numerous inhabitants of the palm wood.

When I looked on the beautiful scenery of this country, inhaled its pure air, and enjoyed its delicious climate—when I saw the rich and fertile soil which had been recently turned up, and which extends all over that part of the country—when I gazed on the fields of corn in different degrees of forwardness, all thriving and luxuriant, and noticed the garden productions, all of the first quality—and the peach, quince, and fig-trees, all in blossom or in fruit—and on the neat cottages and inclosures which some of the settlers had commenced, and which, but for the perversity of intriguers, would have been proceeded with successfully and generally, I could hardly muster resolution to abandon a spot so richly endowed by nature, and on which, with so little exertion, the poor settlers and their posterity might have lived in the enjoyment of abundance; but the wretched political state of the country, and the treachery of its rulers, falsified the good gifts of the Almighty, and rendered our stay absolutely impracticable.

In about thirty hours after my arrival at the Calera, I had got all the emigrants and their luggage on board. While this was effecting, I went to Rufino at his pulperia, to inquire by what authority he had dispossessed the people of their implements and tools, and presumed to retain them. This man at first objected to give any explanation; but on my telling him that, unless he showed a good authority, I should break open his magazine, and take our property with us, he produced an order from Don Domingo Calvo, as Chief Judge at Arroyo de la China, founded on an application from Don Lezica, at Buenos Ayres, for the seizure of all the stock belonging to the Association. To this order,

iniquitous as it was, I at once submitted, much against the inclination of many of the emigrants, who were strongly inclined to sack the magazine, and make a bonfire of so much of the seized property as they could not remove.

As our sails filled, and we slowly glided away from the settlement, notwithstanding all the trouble and loss it had occasioned to myself and many dear friends, I could not but—

"Cast a longing lingering look behind."

This settlement, so eligible by nature, upon which so many delightful and apparently well-founded expectations had been raised, upon which so many thousand pounds had been expended, and for the promotion of which I had crossed from one side of the world to the other, I found it necessary to hasten from after only a few hours anxious stay—and for ever.

We had proceeded as far as Paysandu, a small village on the coast of the Banda Oriental, about thirty miles from the Calera, when we were saluted from that place by two musket shots. Our captain told us that this was a summons from the patriot forces to show our passports, which we must obey; we accordingly brought to immediately, and I sent two or three of the settlers on shore with our passport and the captain of the vessel; on their return, I was surprised to find them accompanied by a boat-load of armed Creoles, who immediately jumped on board our balandra. Their captain, with great civility, told me that he had orders to take possession of our vessel, and that we must immediately give up our arms, and the vessel; I told him, with equal civility, that I should do neither, and should be glad to see his authority for coming on board and making such a demand. This he refused, and, abating somewhat of his politeness, asked me if I was a Judge of the Peace that I called him to account; he said his orders were to take us to Arroyo de la China as prisoners. He was then informed that we were proceeding

there voluntarily, but would not go as prisoners; at the same time I requested him to return me the passport which the settlers informed me they had delivered to him when on shore: before answering this question, he put them into the hands of an impertinent little fellow, who, it appeared, was the only one of the party endowed with the art of reading; he seemed not a little proud of his attainments, and pronounced the thing impossible. Having, by this time, pretty well discovered the character of these ignorant men, I attributed their interruption of us to an undue assumption of power, not at all unusual among underlings in office, which would be redressed at the town; I accordingly dropped the discussion with the captain, and told him I should not object to give him and his party a passage thither, if they behaved well; and this he promised to do.

We afterwards sat down together to dinner, in tolerably good fellowship, although it was evident that El Señor Capitan felt himself by no means easy among us; a fact which, on arriving at our destination, he frankly confessed. He watched our movements with marks of anxiety, ate very little, and that little he dropped several times into the dish before he finally got it to his mouth. In the meantime the settlers were concerting measures to rid themselves of these intrusive guests, and, after some consultation, resolved to master them and throw them overboard, or to carry them with us to Buenos Ayres to answer for their conduct. This might have been done without any difficulty, they being only twelve in number, and, although armed with muskets, swords, or knives, we were armed too, and were three times their number; besides which, they were all so huddled together, at one end of the vessel, that they would have had little room for action—but two or three of the operatives came to me, with tears in their eyes, and begged of me not to allow the attack to be made, as it might endanger their lives; they added, that they had heard, from the captain of our vessel, and from one of the soldiers, that the settlers would be allowed to

proceed to Buenos Ayres immediately on their arrival at Arroyo de la China, and that it was only myself whom they wanted. Although I was by no means flattered by the cool manner in which these men desired to give me up a prisoner, after I had run no inconsiderable risk to relieve them, I resolved to give them no reason to say that I had endangered their lives, nor the provincial government a plea for confiscating our land on the score of rebellion; I therefore insisted, much to the disappointment of most of the English and all the Irishmen on board, that no violence should be used against the intruders.

In the evening we arrived at Arroyo de la China, to the great joy of the captain of our guard, who introduced me to the deputy-commandante, the commandante (Don Mateo Garcia, a relation of our worthy agent in Buenos Ayres) not being in the town. He received us in the most friendly style of welcome, but astonished us not a little when he said that we must all be detained prisoners there, for having sailed past the Arroyo de la China without applying for passports. At this I expressed my surprise, as the passport which I had received at Buenos Ayres made no mention of Arroyo de la China, and specified the Calera as my port of destination; to this I added, that the short time I had been in the country, and my consequent ignorance of its regulations as to passports, must plead my excuse if I had erred—that if, however, the Government were disposed to treat the affair harshly, I was willing to pay the customary fine, and was now ready to take out passports, which I hoped would be given to us that evening, as any delay there must be attended with great expense, both on account of the provisioning of the settlers, and the demurrage which I should have to pay for the detention of the balandra—besides which, the people were exposed to great inconvenience, many of them being obliged to sleep on the open deck, on account of the smallness of the vessel. Of all this he said he was perfectly aware, and were the want of passports the only offence, we might immediately remedy it,

in the manner I had suggested, but that a most serious charge had been brought against us by Rufino Falcon (the little knave whom we had seen at the Calera). Unconscious of having done any thing to provoke this fellow, I was surprised at the information, and begged to know the nature of his charge, which the officer confessed he was ignorant of, Rufino having only mentioned in his letter that he had a charge of a most serious nature to prefer against us, and begged that we might be detained until his arrival, which he promised should be the next day. I very freely expressed my indignation, that a public officer should presume to detain upwards of forty Englishmen upon the mere desire of a worthless fellow who had been in a manner our servant, and who did not even name his subject of complaint; but he replied very calmly that he could see nothing at all improper in his conduct, and desired me to consider myself a prisoner, adding, that he gave me the choice of finding bail, or being placed in confinement. The former he knew to be out of my power, as I had never before been in the country, and I and another, named by Rufino, were accordingly condemned to "durance vile," in a cell in the plaza; at the same time he gave me to understand that the Government could give me neither bedding, food, nor any conveniences beyond a few chairs.

Here, then, we were deposited for the night; we wrapped ourselves up in our ponchos; my companion laid himself on the chairs, and I took possession of the window-seat. Before wishing us good night the officer pointed out to us our gaoler, an old seapoy, who had learnt a smattering of English. He was appointed not only to guard us, but to purchase for us whatever we wanted; these commissions he fulfilled according to the fashion of the place, by extorting from us four times the regular prices of the articles bought, and by stretching himself before the threshold of our door. At ten o'clock we received a visit from the lieutenant of the guard, Don Pedro, a German, who had been

some years settled here as barber of the village, which service he united with his military occupations, alternately flourishing his sword and his razor; mowing down, in idea, the ranks of the enemy, and, in reality, the beards of the rustics.

The next morning I inquired for the commandante, who sent word that Rufino had not yet arrived. I now began to suspect that our detention was likely to be protracted, until they had drained us of our last real, and my suspicions were afterwards but too fully confirmed.

In no very pleasant mood I sat myself down at the door of my cell, and began to reflect on the condition to which our confidence in the publications and personal assurances of these patriots had reduced us. Here, said I, these people have passed decrees to draw over emigrants to their country —they have allured them by all sorts of flattering promises, exemptions, privileges, aid, gratitude, and I know not what—they have appeared quite delighted at the prospect of having English agriculturists settled among them; yet, no sooner do the agriculturists arrive than they question their right of coming—forbid them from working—practise all sorts of extortions upon them—pilfer their goods—steal their tools, and their cattle; and when their deluded visitors attempt to retreat for personal security, imprison them for presuming to do so without leave. Yet these are the men, said I, who have revolutionized their country, and slaughtered their tens of thousands at the shrine of liberty and justice! And there is their altar to liberty, I added, looking on an ill-shaped sort of obelisk which they had erected in the middle of their plaza, for every plaza has a thing of this kind set up in the middle of it. I have had a pretty sufficient illustration of their practical ideas of liberty; I will even go and read what they have written about it on their pedestal: so saying to myself, I proceeded across the square toward the obelisk, when I was alarmed by hearing my little lieutenant vociferating "*la guardia, la guardia;*" and presently a dozen ill-looking fellows, of different hues and sizes, issued from

a dirty low building on the same side of the square as our cell, armed in various ways. Their eyes and mouths were wide open in astonishment at the antics of Don Pedro, who was capering before the barrack-door, giving a thousand contradictory orders, and calling out in his bad Spanish, which no one understood. Of this consternation I discovered myself to be the innocent cause, by having inconsiderately walked twenty yards from the door of my prison. Before the lieutenant, Don Pedro, had made himself intelligible to his guard, and had got them to stand in a row, I had returned to my room, and was laughing at him, for I could not help it; when he came up to me and said, that my conduct was sufficient to ruin him in the opinion of his soldiers and brother officers.

He then took measures to prevent the recurrence of an affair which had so much agitated him. He dismissed the seapoy, and placed a little sharp-featured fellow with a long sword at our door as sentinel; with orders never to let me stir without calling out the guard. As a further and more effectual precaution, he transferred his shaving shop to our prison, and kept one eye upon his prisoners, while he bestowed the other on the peons he was shaving. On the second day of our imprisonment, I was visited by a Mr. Page, an Englishman, who had been ten years a resident in the town, and was engaged in commercial speculations. Of this gentleman's friendly assistance in communicating with the natives in authority, and in daily acts of hospitality, I must ever entertain a high sense of obligation. The next day I received a visit from Mr. William Macartney, a young Scotchman, who had purchased an estancia near our settlement; which he was conducting with every prospect of success, until he was interrupted by the war, and the disturbed state of the province. This gentleman was a most valuable friend to me; he not only interceded with the authorities to hasten our release, and cheered me with his society, but, when my funds were likely to be exhausted,

and he had to leave the town, which he did about a week before my departure, he left an order with his agent, Don Tomas Rios, a resident merchant, to supply me with whatever money I might want.

On the fourth day of our imprisonment, the alcalde, Don Mariano Calventus, sent for me; I was conducted to his house (an earthenware shop), under a guard, consisting of the little officer with the long sword, and a private who followed me with the greater part of a musket. I found the magistrate sitting in a small back room behind his shop, with his secretary, who had been just released from confinement for getting drunk.

After all due formalities had been gone through, the alcalde informed me, that the charge against me was now in his hands; that he had seen Rufino Falcon, who had arrived from the Calera that morning, and had given in the following accusation:—That I had, with another person named, gone into his pulperia, at the Calera, and demanded from him the key of the store, containing the goods of the Association, of which he was put in charge; and at the same time, we, showing our pistols, threatened to blow out his brains if he did not comply; that we had, in the end, carried off with us some ploughs and harrows, and a door frame, from the stores under his charge. To this I pleaded not guilty; and observed, that the charges were equally false and ridiculous, and evidently invented as a plea to detain us. I begged of him to satisfy himself of what had been our conduct, by calling on all the settlers separately, to give their testimony; and assured him I had been most particularly careful to avoid any altercation with this Rufino, knowing him to be a notorious rogue, who would take advantage of any inadvertence I might commit. In order to ascertain whether we had taken away the things specified, I begged of him to send instantly to search the balandra, which he did some days afterwards, and found nothing. The charge of having threatened Rufino with pistols, was

disproved by eye-witnesses of our interview. Rufino finding that his false charges were unanswerably refuted, reduced them to his seeing a pistol, and then said that he thought we meant to intimidate him. All this was taken down in writing, on stamped paper, by the secretary, and every answer was considered and reconsidered by the alcalde and his secretary with the greatest care, until they had agreed upon the words which should be recorded, and the spelling of them, which last produced most vexatious delays. At length, however, after some days' investigation, and spelling and writing, the examinations were concluded, the whole occupying about two dozen sheets of foolscap paper.

We were now in daily expectation of a verdict, which, however, I inquired for in vain for ten days. In the mean time some sharp disputes, and a few important arrivals took place.

One of the emigrants had brought his daughter, aged fourteen, and another girl aged five, to see the town; and, during the excursion, had by some means separated from them. The girls, in their search for their father, passed a house into which several women who were standing at the door invited them to enter, they accepted the invitation, and were well entertained by their hostesses for some hours; but on their expressing a desire to return to the vessel, they were entreated to remain that night at the house. This they refused to do, because their parents would be naturally alarmed at their absence, and the sight of a party of gauchos, who had lately arrived, increased their wish to depart; but, on preparing to leave, they were forcibly opposed by their hostess, and shut up in a back room, whence they were seasonably relieved by the arrival of two of our Englishmen, who, on passing by the house recognised the voice of one of the girls in dispute with the women, and immediately entering the house, insisted upon seeing them. This was opposed with much clamour on the part of the women (who were of a certain description) and their gaucho visitors; but the two Englishmen ultimately succeeded in getting the girls out

of the house, and brought them to the cell in which I was confined, whither they were followed by several gauchos with drawn knives, vowing revenge. The two Englishmen entered my room very much agitated, and acquainted me with the above facts. Upon which I went to the door, and upbraiding the women and gauchos, with their bad intentions, told them the whole party should remain in my cell until the next morning. The *prima donna* retorted in abundance of language, concluding, that unless I let the girls return home with her, she would complain to the commandante; I left her to pursue that remedy, and closed the door.

We were endeavouring to fix upon some plan to accommodate our four new guests, for they most probably would have been assassinated, had they endeavoured to return to the vessel in the dark, when our little friend the officer of the guard, with his long sword in one hand and a beef bone in the other, entered, saying that the girls were, by the orders of the commandante, Don Mateo Garcia, to be immediately delivered back to the women; and the two presumptuous Englishmen to be put into the stocks for their insolent conduct. I desired the envoy to return to his master, and tell him that neither should the girls be returned, nor would we allow our companions to be put in their stocks; and if more force were used against us than had been already, he should be brought to a severe account. We were ruminating upon the end of this contention, when we were happily relieved by a visit from our friend Macartney, to whom I explained what had occurred. He immediately went to the commandante, and after a long discussion, at last succeeded in obtaining permission for the girls to be sent to a respectable family for the night; and the two men were ordered to remain in our room as prisoners (this they had previously resolved to do, although under a more agreeable title); and the charge to the sentinel, on relieving guard, was increased to "these four prisoners." The men contrived to pass a very good night on the bare earth, for not even a saddle cloth

was to be had, as we had barely enough to cover ourselves. The next morning (unexampled promptitude !) the girls and the two prisoners were carried before the commandante, where the father also attended. After a very formal investigation of an hour's duration, the children were delivered over to him ; and the men were discharged, even without paying court fees, but not until they had received a very severe lecture from the commandante, upon their presuming to rescue the two helpless children from the grasp of the loose women, without his authority.

The sixth day of our captivity was distinguished by the arrival of General Lavalleja, from the Banda Oriental, upon some political purpose connected with the war, and the retiring of Frutos Ribeiro, a general of the Patriot Army, who had left them in disgust. Lavalleja brought with him two hundred decently equipped cavalry.

Two days after the arrival of Lavalleja, certain accounts arrived of the near approach of Don Vicente Zapata, the governor of the province. To do honour to this auspicious event, great preparations were immediately set on foot. I and my companion were turned out of our prison, a room about twelve or fourteen feet square, paved with brick, and which had once been white-washed, and illumined with one glazed window ; for this prison of mine proved to be no other than the governor's palace ; and to this high estate it was quickly restored, by sweeping the bricks and putting in a bed, a table, and a looking-glass. Besides this a ball and supper were announced. The supper was to have been on the pic nic principle of each guest bringing a dish ; but so many difficulties presented themselves, such as the want of a room to meet in—of music—inexperience in the art of dancing and the like, that this manifestation of loyalty was abandoned. Another reason might be, that the political actors of the town, while getting up these demonstrations of their attachment to the person and government of the governor, were, at the same time, busy in concerting a plot

to depose him, and set up one of themselves in his stead; an event which they soon after accomplished.

On the day of the governor's arrival, however, the militia were called out, and mustered in their best clothes (regimentals they had none); and they went through their manœuvres with great *éclat*. These were confined to marching in line about twenty paces, facing to the right-about, and marching back again. A brass four-pounder was tied to the post opposite our prison to be fired on his approach, and all the guns of the militia were ordered to be loaded; luckily the whole day was spent in a fruitless search for some rounds of cartridge, and the arrival of the governor was unattended with the intended *feu de joie*. On this occasion we were alarmed at seeing our sentinel leaning against the door-post half asleep, with his gun between his legs, at full cock; for on this day, the musket appeared to have a lock complete, with a flint in it, and the barrel seemed to be well secured with packthread. I could not make him understand that there was any danger in carrying it so, for he said it was just as the serjeant had given it to him; still less could he comprehend that the danger would be removed by pulling the trigger, and letting down the cock, which he said was the very thing that would let it off. Wishing to show him how easy it was, I offered to half cock the piece, when he sprang off as though I had attempted to shoot him; nor were our mutual fears allayed until he had put the ramrod in the barrel, and, by an agreeable jingle, assured us that it was unloaded. The four-pounder also remained silent, which was rather a fortunate circumstance, for as it was but poorly tied to the post, had it gone off, it would probably have backed into our room, where we were already one or two too many.

The governor's arrival was only announced by the above march and counter-march, and by the discordant sound of a cracked fiddle, and the beating of a drum, which were kept constantly at work throughout the night. The next

morning we had the satisfaction to see the object of all this clatter in the person of the governor; he rode out with his secretary, and a military officer decked out in a gaudy uniform; the governor himself was dressed very plainly, in a blue jacket and trowsers, with silver accoutrements. He was a good-natured portly gentleman, and behaved to us with real kindness.

After repeated applications to the alcalde for a decision on our case, I was at length told, that it was referred to the Tribunal of Commerce, and that it should be decided on the morrow. The president, or judge of this august assembly, was Don Domingo Calvo, the person who had previously distinguished himself by the measures he was taking with Rufino Falcon, to make our messenger a prisoner, when he trusted himself at the Arroyo de la China with his one thousand dollars—and who inquired of a settler in which pocket he carried them—and who, by virtue of his authority, had previously helped himself and friends to our herds, and the greater part of the stores. This president, and judge, kept a pulperia in the town, *i. e.* a public-house and chandler's shop, at which our settlers used to tipple, and buy their pennyworths of candle, soap, string, and such small necessaries; but which shop was more substantially furnished with an assortment of agricultural implements, and other goods, from our settlement. On the morrow then, I expected to be brought up for judgment before this righteous judge, but I learnt that he was drinking in his public-house with my accuser, Rufino Falcon, who lodged with him, and that I was to proceed to the alcalde for judgment. Thither I was afterwards conducted, under my usual escort, of an officer with a drawn sword (not that it had any scabbard belonging to it), and one private with about three-fourths of a musket. In my way along the plaza, I saw my judge and my accuser walking together from the alcalde's shop to their own. The alcalde received me with extraordinary civility; he opened

the proceedings by a long dissertation upon the regret which he had constantly experienced during our detention at Arroyo de la China; the interest which he had throughout taken in my cause; and the satisfaction he now felt in being able to inform me, that I might continue my journey to Buenos Ayres. Hereupon I nodded a bow; but, he added, you must comply with the decree of the Tribunal of Commerce, to whom the affair has been referred, which is, that you pay a fine of two hundred dollars, which shall be applied to the use of the settlers on board the balandra; you must also pay the expenses attending your capture, seventy-five dollars more, and find security, either to prove that Rufino had himself removed the articles he says he has lost, or pay the value of them yourself.

Against this decree I entered my protest. It was unjust to fine me two hundred dollars for not calling for a passport, seeing that I had a passport to the Calera from the chief Government at Buenos Ayres, and in my return had called at their town in due course for their passport back; that as our capture was declared to be to answer Rufino's charge, which was proved to be false, and a mere trick to detain us, it was equally unjust to make me pay the expenses of that base proceeding; that it was quite ridiculous to require me to prove how that man had made away with the articles left in his possession, or else for me to pay for them. But nothing would convince this righteous judge of the vice and folly of these extortions; my money he would have; and I was remanded to prison until I gave it up. I therefore wrote to the governor, and represented to him my determination not to submit to the alcalde's unjust decree. On this, he wrote that I should be excused the latter condition. The next morning I went to the alcalde, and referred to the order of the governor; to which he answered, very coolly, that the governor was a fool, and ought not to meddle in such matters, and I was again remanded to prison.

After twenty-four hours further meditation, the alcalde sent for me, and informed me, that he had given the affair all

the consideration which its importance claimed; and a circumstance occurred to him which, he thought, bore him out in rescinding the objectionable part of the decree. "Suppose," said he, taking me by the shirt (my jacket being open), "that a person acused you (I mean no offence) of stealing his shirt, and, after due search, no proof can be brought against you, I conceive that you are entitled to an acquittal; but if the shirt be subsequently found upon the accuser himself, I conceive your case to be most clear." "This," he continued, "I have applied to your case, and have considered it in every point of view which an affair of so much importance merits;" and he proceeded, with much emphasis, "I sincerely feel grateful for being convinced that I am justified in acquitting you of all the charges of Rufino; for you have clearly contradicted them."

"A Daniel come to judgment! yea, a Daniel!"

quoth I internally; he then proceeded, "You will, therefore, only have to pay two hundred dollars fine, which shall be laid out for your emigrants, and seventy-five dollars for the expenses of your capture. I charge you no fees of office; but if you are inclined to make any little compliment before your departure (eyeing his table, and meaning, as it might seem, that I might lay it down there), it will not be considered an offence." He concluded with a second course of professions of friendship and wishes for our speedy arrival at Buenos Ayres. I returned his compliments by truly avowing, that I should never forget all that I had received at his hands.

I then called the settlers together, and explained to them the result of my trial. They saved me the necessity of telling them, I had already expended more than two hundred dollars for their support during the detention, by declaring their readiness to give up all claim to that absurd fine; and, accordingly, they signed an acquittance for that amount. This I produced to the alcalde, and required him to give me a release for that part of his sentence before I

proceeded to pay seventy-five dollars for the second. My having laid out the fine on the settlers myself, instead of sending it through his hands, was a sad disappointment to the alcalde; he told me it was indispensably necessary that he himself should distribute it, as he meant to give it to them in necessaries. I told him that I had already done so myself; and assured him that I would not pay the seventy-five dollars till I had his official discharge for the two hundred. Seeing that he was contemplating a further detention, I added, that he might detain me as much longer as he thought proper, or dared; for, to come to the point, I had no more money to be drained of: so finding this to be really the case, after delaying me three days longer, he gave me an acquittance for the two hundred dollars fine, and an account of the expenses incurred in our capture, amounting to seventy-five dollars more. This latter exaction I then paid. His worship counted the money over and over again, with a surly countenance, and apparently dissatisfied with the smallness of the booty resulting from such long-continued operations. I naturally asked for an account of the stated expenditure of seventy-five dollars upon the men employed to stop us. This was not rendered; but I was allowed to take a copy of it, as they had entered it in their proceedings. It was *verbatim* as follows:—

"Expences incurred in the aid prayed for by the Tribunal of Commerce, from the Commandancia General, in regard to the Englishmen who are arrested in this Guardia General.

	Dollars.	*Reals.*
"For 20½ *arrobas* of beef, at 6 *reals*	15	3
„ 7¼ *libras* of tobacco, at 1 dollar ...	7	2
„ hire of a boat for the troop.....	12	0
„ wages to the troop.....	40	0
	74	5

"*Uruguay, Nov. 3rd,* 1826."

This was providing pretty well for a dozen ragamuffins, on a predatory excursion of twenty-four hours; five hundred weight of meat, seven pounds of tobacco, and forty dollars! By the Tribunal of Commerce is to be understood its president, Domingo Calvo, the keeper of our public-house and chandler's-shop, and the confederate of Rufino Falcon. The measure of justice to be expected from such a judge, or tribunal, for they are convertible terms, may be readily conceived.

Of all robberies to which we are exposed, in our journey through life, those are surely the most exasperating which are committed in the name of legal authority. From the destitute and the desperate we have to expect pillage, if opportunity serve them; but for those to whom we surrender our natural powers of defence, and yield authority, in order that they may administer justice, to turn upon us and use that power, as a highwayman does his pistol, for purposes of extortion, is abominable.

> "——— But man, weak man,
> Dressed in a little brief authority,
> Plays such fantastic tricks before high heaven,
> As make the angels weep."

The whole expenses which I was called upon to pay, in consequence of this illegal arrest, namely, for support of the emigrants, for fees to the brigands who arrested us, for demurrage of the vessel, and for sending a messenger to Buenos Ayres, to apprise our friends of the outrage, amounted to little short of six hundred dollars.

After paying the above account of seventy-five dollars, I presented the passport which I had brought with me from Buenos Ayres to be backed. The alcade, however, found that I had a few dollars yet left, and, as he never intended I should escape from his clutches with money in my pocket, he insisted upon my paying for a separate passport for every person on board the balandra. Although only one pass-

port was necessary, I could not avoid this imposition; but as I was obliged to pay for upwards of forty separate passports, I was determined the authorities should have the trouble of preparing and signing that number, to which they submitted with a very bad grace, having reckoned upon making one stamp do, although they received payment for forty.

While the authorities were labouring through this effort of penmanship, being no longer a prisoner, I strolled about and around the town. It was a miserable place for a metropolitan city; for, besides the low shed-like buildings that surround the plaza, there were but few houses in the streets which branched from it. There were some small and unsightly gardens, and a few corals for impounding their horses; beyond these, wild brushwood, long grass, and thistles extended in every direction.

During this excursion a dry well, about thirty feet deep, was pointed out to me, in relation to which my companion, an inhabitant of the town, told me the following history:— Some few years ago an opulent Portuguese came over from the Banda Oriental to Arroyo de la China, in order to effect extensive purchases of cattle. He brought with him, for the purpose, a large supply of gold ounces (doubloons). The then commandante of the city, by a due exertion of that inquisitorial vigilance so necessary in a person holding his office, ascertained these facts, and, in order to shew due attention to so acceptable a visitor, invited him to his house, made much of him, and walked with him about the town and its suburbs. The commandante, who previously had never been guilty of displaying any wealth, on a sudden surprised his neighbours by an unwonted exhibition of gold ounces. Such a sudden rise of fortune excited the wonder of the townsmen, for in that country, very unlike our own, riches are rare; and the means of acquiring any moderate portion of them, honestly, visible to every body: "still the wonder grew," and remained unsatisfied. Another

wonder was, what had become of his dear friend the Portuguese; they were no longer seen walking together. Many of the townsmen, as well as the commandante, had had their eye upon the Portuguese and his gold ounces, and longed to draw him within their affectionate embraces; but the Portuguese gentleman had disappeared abruptly, nobody knew whither or how.

In a short time, however, some one looking into this well, saw the body of the Portuguese, with his throat cut from ear to ear. Suspicion immediately fell on the commandante; circumstances transpired which established his guilt beyond the possibility of doubt. He was sent to Bajada, the then capital of the province, near Santa Fè, where he was tried, cast, and condemned to be shot; but one of those revolutions, which have of late years been so frequent in this country, arrested the arm of justice, and set the murderer free; he not only escaped from punishment, but was enabled to return to Arroyo de la China, where he was appointed to an office of great power, and under this power it was our misfortune to fall. After hearing this tale, I felt grateful that I had not been murdered as well as plundered; and was more eager than ever to be afloat. On my return to the town, I found the passports completed; little time was lost in getting on board. Our rudder and sails were restored; a good stock of provisions, brandy, máte, &c. was laid in; and after a captivity of twenty days, we were enabled to escape from the clutches of the gypsy rulers of this misgoverned province.

The wind blew up the inlet; but we resolved to get clear of the hateful spot, by towing the vessel through the creek into the river. In the joyfulness of deliverance, the party sang songs, and drank máte and grog until near midnight. We had then got fairly out of the creek, and had tied up our vessel for the night to a tree on one of the islands. The next morning a fair wind springing up, carried us down, without any material occurrence, to Punta Gorda. Here we went ashore; and while the people cooked their dinners,

I strolled with two or three of the settlers about the country. We shot a few deer and some ducks, which, besides the amusement, afforded us an agreeable addition to our sea stock. Continuing our voyage, we avoided the island of Martin Garcia, by turning down the Boca del Guazu, a creek on the opposite side of the river, which, running for about two miles west, and then three or four miles south-east, brought us out opposite to Las Conchas; here we were detained some hours, the water being low, by a bank, which extends along a great part of this coast; and the next morning, November 10th, I had the satisfaction to land all the settlers at Buenos Ayres in health and safety.

Arrived at Buenos Ayres, my first care was to provide for the emigrants until they could manage for themselves, or I could find them eligible employments; and in the course of a few weeks I had the satisfaction of knowing, that all had engaged in occupations, in which, with good conduct, they were sure to gain a comfortable subsistence, and, in many instances, a prosperous income. The expenses attending the support of these men were heavy: but as so much cost and personal suffering had been already incurred to relieve them from the perilous situation to which the conduct of the treacherous politicians of the country had reduced them, I did not scruple to add to former sacrifices, in order to complete the design of seeing all who would work provided for. In return, I had the pleasure of finding that, with the exception of a few who were instigated to be idle and clamorous by our discarded and dishonest servants, and by some other bad characters in the town, all were grateful for the services I had done them, and were working industriously at their different employments.

CHAPTER VIII.

Journey to San Pedro—Post-houses—Thistles on Fire—San Andres—Areco—Arrecife—San Pedro—Native Inhabitants—English Settlers—Amusements—Dance of Death—Return to Buenos Ayres by the lower Road—San José de Flores—San Isidro—La Punta de San Fernando—El Tigre—Police—Robbers—An Execution—Dog Days—Anniversary of Independence—Arts and Sciences—Naval Affairs—Insecurity of Property—Departure from Buenos Ayres—Rio Janeiro—Arrival at Falmouth.

Having seen all the emigrants, who were brought over with the expectation of their becoming tenants of our land in Entre Rios, comfortably provided for in the neighbourhood of Buenos Ayres, my next care was to inquire after those who first came out, and who were to have been located at San Pedro. The majority of these, after a short stay, had returned to Buenos Ayres, as has been already stated; but, I understood that a few remained. I therefore undertook a journey to San Pedro, to see in what condition they were; and as the accounts of Messrs. Jones and Lezica were still unproduced, I had no particular business to postpone this excursion. An Irish gentleman, who had been some time in the country, and with whom I had formed an acquaintance, offered to accompany me, a proposal which I gladly accepted, knowing, from experience, that a journey in this monotonous country could only be rendered tolerable by the aid of an agreeable companion. We proceeded together to take out our passports, which occupied us a whole

day, as we had to apply at a variety of offices before they were completed. We lost another day in procuring a licence for post-horses, and part of a third in finding out the post-house at the outskirts of the town; here we left the licence and passports, as an authority for the postmaster to provide us with horses and a guide. These, he promised, in the words of our Monte Videan guide, should be at our door, mañana por la mañana; and upon my observing to him, that the intense heat of the day rendered it distressing to travel after eleven o'clock, he assured us most positively, that the horses should be with us by four o'clock in the morning, without fail. We placed just as much reliance upon his word as experience had taught us men of his profession, in that country, generally merited; and, therefore, did not order breakfast until eight o'clock, and were then kept two hours longer, waiting for the arrival of the horses. It was eleven before we had saddled them and were mounted; the day was excessively warm, and we felt a great inclination to postpone our journey; but, knowing that if we did so we should have to undergo a repetition of the delays attending all departures from the city, we resolved on getting over the first post, at the least, immediately;—so off we went.

After passing the quintas in the immediate neighbourhood of Buenos Ayres, the country was one continued uncultivated plain; the grass mostly parched by the heat of the sun; and the parts of the road which, during the winter, were impeded by extensive sloughs, were now covered with a proportionate quantity of light dust, which, on being raised by the horses' feet, rendered the over-heated air almost suffocating. The charge paid for the first post, on leaving the city, a distance of four leagues, was double that of the remaining ones, the first being one real per league for each horse. The reason of this I could never discover. The difference in the quality of the horses is remarkable: those taken from the town being for the most part poor jaded

animals, which are scarcely able to get through their work; while those in the country, selected from large flocks of young horses, are generally vigorous and lively. The guides, too, are less entertaining, and far greater rogues than the thorough country lads; and the difficulties which the traveller meets with in getting forward from the towns, are considerably greater than when he is fairly on his way in the country.

On entering the rancho at the first post, where we had resolved to await the evening breeze, we found it occupied by four gauchos and three women, grandmother, mother, and daughter; half a dozen large dogs lay in one corner; a poor little infant swung in a cradle, or rather a piece of hide, suspended from the ceiling; and several generations of fowls, turkeys, and ducks, availed themselves of the little space which remained vacant. Some of the fowls were taking their siesta upon the bodies of the sleeping guests; one, perched upon the cradle, partook of the amusement of its swinging backward and forward. The concert produced by this family union was very inharmonious; the sleeping gauchos snored loudly—the women were wrangling—the turkeys were gobbling—the ducks cackling—and the dogs, when disturbed by our intrusion, growling and barking. This rancho being already so fully occupied, we had no choice but that of remaining in the open air, exposed to a broiling sun, for neither tree nor shrub were to be seen, or of proceeding forward. Of two evils, therefore, we chose the least, and resolved on pushing on to the next post. The postmaster, not without murmuring at the folly of riding his horses in the heat of the day, dispatched a fresh guide to drive them into the corral, and in half an hour we were remounted.

On leaving this post, we observed straggling patches of high thistles; and before we had completed the first league, the country was thickly covered with them, when our road became marked by lanes or avenues through them; these avenues were undermined on each side by the holes of

the vizcacha, to escape which, we were obliged to keep a sharp look out. At the second post-house, we found a more cheering establishment; the rancho was large, and actually furnished with a door on hinges, and among other articles of furniture, contained a few high-backed chairs, and several pictures of Saints. The postmaster, an old woman, tolerably well dressed, received us with great civility; her eldest daughter was preparing the family máte cup; the youngest was laying in bed suffering from a violent cold, which the old lady informed us she had caught by staying in the well the preceding day. We were by no means surprised, that a young lady, taking up such an abode, should take cold; but were curious to know the how, or why, she got there at all, and begged our landlady to explain. The old lady then informed us, that, on the preceding day, a *quemazon*, as they term the burning of the thistles, had extended for some leagues, and had threatened to destroy their dwelling, that they had prepared to save their little stock of furniture by putting it down the well, into which they had also descended in person to screen themselves; but that the wind most fortunately shifted at the moment that they were expecting to see their house enveloped in the flames. The old lady related her story with much earnestness, and attributed her escape to the miraculous interference of San Francisco, whose portrait was pinned over her bed, and to whom she had made innumerable vows if he saved her house. The only one which she then distinctly remembered, she mentioned to us; it was, that she would never allow a gaucho to light a cigar at her fire unless he smoked it out in the house; for, to the practice of throwing away half-smoked cigars among the thistles, she attributed the generality of these destructive accidents, and this vow she said she was determined to keep sacred.

These quemazons are very frequent during the summer: when the thistles are dried by the sun, they are extremely combustible; and if they take fire, the flame is carried along

by the wind, with great velocity, and is only stopped on arriving at some spot where the thistles have ceased to grow, or on a change of the wind. Men and horses have been frequently overtaken and destroyed on these occasions.

The horses happened to be already in the corral when we arrived; and after staying a few minutes, listening to the old lady's misfortunes, we begged that we might be put forward without delay, having determined to ride on during the coolness of the evening. Our hostess accordingly went out with her lasso, and brought the horses from the corral in as good style as a regular bred gaucho; before parting, we did not omit to prescribe for the invalid, for which we were respectfully thanked.

Having become well accustomed to the gaucho's life during my former journey, I no longer felt the hardships of travelling in this country. I could now, after a hard day's ride, draw my skull to the roasting beef—sit upon my head with ease—chat with the gauchos—and eat the asado and caldo, after having passed through their dirty hands, without making awry faces, if not with a wonderful relish. This night was passed at a postmaster's rancho in the usual gaucho style; the postmaster had promised to let us have the horses at day-break without fail, mañana por la mañana; but when we awoke, we were far from surprised to learn, that the horses had strayed during the night, and the boy had gone in search of them:—*Ex uno disce omnes.* This discrepancy, between the word and the deed, we invariably found to be the character of the South American postmasters, and too many of the rest of their countrymen.

At nine o'clock we descried the troop galloping towards us; the sun was then very powerful, and we were not a little vexed at having lost three hours of a fine cool morning in the tedium of waiting for them. We were at last mounted, and on the point of starting, when a courier arrived; he was going the same road with ourselves, and, as there was no other guide at this post-house, excepting the one that was

about to accompany us, we were obliged to remain until the troop of horses had been again collected in the corral, and the courier fresh mounted; in this we lost another half hour. At length we set off—still nothing to be seen but thistles and vizcacha holes—the sun burning hot—and the road miserably dusty. Our courier companion (for we travelled together) kept us at a hand gallop during the whole post.

At the end of this stage we arrived at the village of San Andres, pleasingly situated on a gently rising ground. The thistles had disappeared for a mile or two, and several ombu and other trees ornamented the spot, and afforded us a refreshing shade. A very pretty brunette came out of one of the houses, and offered us a jug of milk, which we gratefully accepted, being almost parched with thirst. On entering the house shortly afterward, to return the jug and our acknowledgments, we found our benefactress on the floor, in a very ungraceful position. She was making black-puddings, and her hands and arms were ensanguined with a mixture of pig's blood, fat, and chopped flesh, which she was cramming into intestines, held up by another brunette, while a third was employed in tying them in lengths for market. On first beholding this *ménage*, the many tender thoughts and expressions which her pretty face and timely present had quickened, took flight; but the perfectly easy, and indeed graceful, manner in which she received us, and explained that these luxuries were being prepared for a neighbouring town, soon removed our fastidiousness, and we thought her as pretty and interesting as though she had never touched a black-pudding in her life.

Our companion, the courier, stopped at the post-house a short distance from the town of Antonio de Areco, to take his siesta, and, hearing us complain of being obliged to travel during the heat of the day, from our inability to procure horses after dusk, he offered to accompany us to San Pedro, which lay in his road, by which means we might get horses for ourselves at the same time that he did. The

couriers, as I before observed, have the privilege of calling for horses at any time of the night. With this offer we willingly closed, and took our siesta and a gaucho dinner with him at the post-house. In the cool of the afternoon we proceeded on our journey, passing through the town of Antonio de Areco. This small town, or village, contains about forty or fifty brick houses, built in quadras, as in the large towns; the windows being furnished with iron gratings. It is situated in a very marshy neighbourhood, which is intersected by a small river bearing the same name as the town (Areco). From Areco we proceeded, seventeen leagues, to Arrecife, changing horses at two post-houses in our way, near the brooks called Onda and Vellaca; these were solitary ranchos, and the only habitations discoverable in this ride. The dryness of the season enabled us to cross the Arrecife without the assistance of a boat, which generally plies on the river to carry passengers to the opposite side. The river was now only about twelve yards wide, and we swam our horses over. After traversing the low marshy land, extending half a league from the river, which had now become pretty hard, we came to an undulating country, which continued during the rest of our way to San Pedro, about five leagues distant. The country from the Arrecife was covered with long thistles, excepting one or two favoured hollows, which were clothed with clover-grass; but the thistles disappeared in the vicinity of San Pedro.

San Pedro is a small town, containing about one hundred houses, and from six to seven hundred inhabitants. It is situated on the south bank of the Parana, at an elevation of about forty feet above the level of that river, and commands an extensive view of the scenery of its islands. There is an ex-convent, a spacious brick building, which was destined by the Government for the reception of the first body of emigrants sent from this country; but it is now converted into Government offices, with the exception of the church, which is still reserved as a place of worship. There

are many gardens in the town, supplied with different sorts of trees; but, with the exception of these gardens, and a few straggling ombus and pines in the immediate neighbourhood of the town, the country is of the same dreary character as in every other part of the province. San Pedro, however, possesses many advantages; among which are its elevated, dry, and healthy situation—the beauty of the river scenery—and its adaptation for commerce. The inhabitants appear to be particularly healthy, and always in high spirits; they are very rarely seen with their heads tied up in a white cloth to warm away a cold, or with their temples decorated with split beans, or the leaves of flowers, as is the daily practice of the Buenos Ayreans, to charm away the head aches, which are very prevalent in their moist atmosphere.

On Sundays, the gauchos arrive from the surrounding country on horseback, with their wives behind them, to attend their religious exercises. On these days San Pedro has the appearance of an English town on a market-day—the pulperias are crowded—all the shops remain open for the convenience of the country-folks, who avail themselves of this visit to make their purchases for the ensuing week—and in the afternoon they assemble outside the town and join in horse-racing, skettles, and other amusements.

Upon inquiry, I found that, of the numerous English and Scotch emigrants whom it was intended to establish in the formation of a settlement at San Pedro, only four families remained. Antony Gorman, a gardener, had about four acres of land enclosed, and in a good state of cultivation, and was bringing up his family comfortably and respectably on its produce. Patrick Sheen, a lively Irishman, and his wife, were also respectably employed in the store of a native proprietor, and Francis Cope was similarly engaged. Two sons of Mr. Alais, an engraver and mechanic of considerable talent, well known in London, had adopted the gauchos' life, and seemed delighted with their change of situation. All these persons expressed themselves much pleased with

the country, and their healthy looks and cheerful countenances proved that they enjoyed their existence better than any words they might have used. They condoled with me on the bad faith which had frustrated our plans for the formation of an English settlement, of the success of which they could entertain no doubt, had the Government been true; and they expressed themselves happy and contented as they were, and felt no desire to return to Buenos Ayres.

We remained at this pleasant spot a few days, during which time we occasionally amused ourselves by shooting ducks, which were so numerous that we have killed as many as twelve at a single shot. In the course of a few hours we generally bagged as many as we could carry up the bank, and regaled half the families in the town with the result of our sport. In the evenings we enjoyed the delightful breeze from the river, at the doors of their houses, amidst a circle of pretty and amusing brunettes, and with them partook of a refreshing repast of water melons. We joked, laughed, and smoked with and at each other, and our cigars were not the less esteemed when presented to us lit by the assistance of the breath of the fair Creoles themselves. During our sojourn the inhabitants showed us every possible civility, and omitted no opportunity of contributing to our amusement.

One evening we were invited to a dance at the alcalde's house, given in token of rejoicing at the death of his only child, his son and heir. The occasion of this fête appeared to us very extraordinary and objectionable, but we nevertheless accepted the invitation. On entering the *sala* we found the room full of well-dressed ladies and gentlemen, who were performing Spanish dances and minuets, with their accustomed grace and spirit; a band, consisting of four tolerable musicians, enlivened the assembly; máte was supplied in silver cups, brought in by the slaves. At the end of the room, on an inclined plane, was placed the body of the child, dressed out in silks and silver—and, still further decorated with a profusion of flowers and wax lights; a

slave attended at its side, to wipe off the moisture, as it exuded from the eyes and mouth; the relations, and all the company, appeared highly delighted at the composed looks of the corpse, and the dancing continued until one o'clock the next morning. This custom, we were afterwards informed, arises from a belief, established among them, that if a child die before it attain the age of seven years it is sure to go to heaven. Previous to that age, it is supposed that the child will not have acquired the vices of mortality; thus early removed from the cares and anxieties which "children of a larger growth" undergo, as well as from the vices they acquire, their translation is looked upon as an especial mark of the Almighty's favour: whence they are saluted with the name of angels. This belief is somewhat similar to that of the ancients, as handed down to us by Herodotus.

Having taken the upper, or higher route in our journey to San Pedro, we determined on returning by the road near the river, which we were informed was then passable, the marshes, caused by the overflowings of the Parana in the wet season, being dried up. For this journey we resolved to avoid the necessity of travelling during the intense heat of the day, by providing ourselves with a tropilla of horses, in order that we might travel at whatever hour best pleased us. This experiment, however, was attended with its inconveniences, as no regular tropillas were to be had, and we could only procure a few young horses for our journey.

Thus provided, after a number of kind adieus, we left San Pedro; but during the whole of the ride to Buenos Ayres, our guide, my companion and myself, enjoyed little of each other's society, being continually engaged in the pursuit of our horses, which ran off in different directions, among the tall and closely grown thistles. In the pursuit, our thin summer dresses were reduced to shreds; and as we had not the means of sewing or patching them, our clothing was so disreputable, that the dogs, who are much influenced by appearances, invariably barked at us. As we

crossed the Arrecife nearer to its junction with the Parana, we found the water deeper, and the banks higher, and very muddy. Not altogether liking the appearance of the ford, we desired the peon to go first, and try it; and by dint of his long spurs, and good horse and horsemanship, he managed to get to the opposite side, but not without difficulty. My companion followed, and, descending the bank, crossed the river in good style; but, on ascending the opposite bank, the horse, which was a weak animal, stuck fast; and after struggling a short time, both horse and rider fell back into the mud. This was a sad business; my friend was obliged to change all his clothes in the open air, and I began to anticipate the same fate for myself; but profiting by another's mishap, and relying on the strength of my horse, I pushed on and contrived to get him so high up the opposite bank, that I could jump on dry land before he too fell. This difficulty delayed us an hour on the road, and we could not reach any town that night, but were compelled to put up at a desolate-looking rancho. There, however, we made a good meal off roast lamb, and, but for the swarms of fleas and *benchucas* which tormented us during the night, we might have had a refreshing sleep.

Just after crossing the Arrecife we saw the small town of Baradero, on the banks of the Parana, to our left, and we continued a wearisome journey over a marshy plain, only varied by alternate regions of long grass and thistles, and occasional rivulets, as far as the village of Las Conchas, a distance of thirty-five leagues. Throughout this space, no town or village occurred; and but a few isolated ranchos were visible. From Las Conchas we travelled a little southward out of the direct road to Buenos Ayres, to reach the small village San José de Flores.

Near the latter town we were overtaken by a violent thunder storm, which continued the whole of that day and night, and obliged us to take shelter in a quinta. Here we were detained the two following days, the roads, or rather the

ground, being so flooded, as to render travelling utterly impossible. On the third day we contrived to reach Buenos Ayres, over a road which is bounded on each side by hedges of aloes and prickly pears, belonging to the different *quintas* which occupy the country in the immediate vicinity of the city. This road is from thirty to forty yards wide, but being of a light soil and totally neglected, the various channels, which are formed by the heavy rains, give it more the appearance of a succession of sand pits than of a high road.

There are several villages within a few leagues of Buenos Ayres, at which the citizens have country houses, or quintas. San José de Flores, last mentioned, is a large village two leagues distant from the town of Buenos Ayres, on the high road to Mendoza, it contains about a thousand inhabitants; the houses are built on the same principle as those of Buenos Ayres, which, in fact, is the general plan in all Spanish American towns, namely, brick buildings one story high, with iron gratings before the windows, and azoteas, or flat roofs. The ladies of the city sometimes repair to this spot to avoid the bustle of the town; but being situated on the high road from Buenos Ayres to Mendoza, Chili, &c. the continual passing of travellers and merchandise renders the road by no means agreeable, and preference is always given to San Isidro, La Punta de San Fernando, and El Tigre, three villages situated on the banks of the Parana, northward of Buenos Ayres. The first is five leagues distant from Buenos Ayres, and is seated on the summit of a gentle rising ground, overlooking a pleasing hollow, and commanding an extensive view of the river; this is the first high ground which diverts the eye of the traveller, from the time of his arrival on the south side of the River Plate. The Punta of San Fernando, and El Tigre, are also agreeable villages, situated about one or two leagues distant from San Isidro; all are equally favoured by the visits of the Porteñas, who, during the summer, join in small parties, either on

the pic nic principle, or to remain some weeks at the quintas in and about the villages. Excursions are made either in the town carriages *(carros)*, two-wheeled caravan-looking vehicles, drawn by two horses, or, as is more frequently the case, on horseback, on which occasions the ladies adopt the English riding habit and hat.

The police of Buenos Ayres has of late years been greatly improved, and it is but justice to the President, Rivadavia, to say that he is, I believe, the author of it. The paving and lighting of the principal streets are also most substantial improvements, which, I understand, also owe their origin to him. A street patrole is now formed, composed of the militia, who parade the streets in parties of eight or ten, armed with muskets. By this measure, people are now enabled to walk the streets at night in tolerable security, and those secret assassinations and other daring attacks, both upon persons and property, which formerly were so frequent, are now become rare. During my stay in Buenos Ayres, I did not hear of one assassination or murder in the city, but in the country there is still much to fear from robbers *(salteadores)*.

Returning from San Isidro late one evening, two fellows, apparently of this class, overtook me: as they approached I drew up a little out of the road, faced towards them, and presented a horse pistol in either hand, without saying a word; the fellows drew up also, but at a respectful distance, and signified that they only wanted to join me in conversation; but upon my declining this, and telling them not to approach me upon pain of death but to move on, they did as they were bid, and relieved me from a terror which, whether well or ill founded, was a real one. These men, with their lasso and knife, are very formidable assailants; with the first, at the distance of about eight yards, they can, at full gallop, catch a man in the running noose of the lasso, drag him from his horse and along the ground till he is exhausted, and then with the knife they quickly conclude

his fate. It is a fortunate circumstance that these men have a deadly fear of fire-arms; an Englishman ought never to travel the country without being well provided with them, and with locks which never miss fire. My travelling equipment was a pair of holster pistols, sighted, carried in the holsters, a double-barrelled pistol, with six inch barrels, sighted, was carried in my breast pocket, and a pointed knife, the size of a case knife, was placed in a sheath in the right-hand pocket of my pantaloons, and in such manner that it could be drawn out with one hand. Thus equipped, and standing my ground, if these fellows attempted to lasso me, and if the sight of the pistols failed to intimidate them, which I never knew it to do, a deliberate aim might be taken. If this failed, and in both instances, the double-barrelled pistol, being also sighted, might be used; if again unsuccessful, the next best thing would be to close with them—the double-barrelled pistol, if the fire were reserved, would here be serviceable; or even if it had been fired, its weight would render it a formidable weapon in close combat. If all these things failed, the knife might be resorted to, as a last resource, in close contact with the assailant.

At the Calera I could not help remarking the almost superstitious dread which the peons had of a musket. We had to kill a bullock for our voyage; the peons were not immediately prepared with the killing apparatus, so I ordered one of the men to shoot the animal; the ball took effect, at the distance of twenty yards, exactly in the centre of the bullock's forehead, and he dropt lifeless at the very instant, without a groan or struggle. The peons were astonished, for what with lassoing, ham-stringing, and cutting of throats, killing is generally a job which takes up some time and exertion. They could hardly believe the animal was dead, until they saw the men put their fingers in the hole in the forehead, and the animal continue motionless. *Que muerte tan linda* (what a beautiful death), they exclaimed, passing

their eyes from the man to the musket, and from the musket to the man, and regarding both with fear and reverence. Their eyes followed this man wherever he went until our departure, and I have little doubt that he was considered the greatest man they had ever seen in their country.

The peons being accustomed to settle all disputes which are carried to an extremity with their long knives, in the use of which they are extremely dextrous, are unused to bruising, and have a mortal aversion to a severe blow. One of our managers was always followed by a mulatto of extraordinary bulk, who, from his look, reputation, or apparent employment, was distinguished by the name of "the assassin." On a certain occasion, a good-natured fellow of an Irishman, but one who liked a bit of a row dearly, set authority at defiance, when the manager directed the mulatto to draw his knife on the Irishman. Pat happening to have a sprig of shillelah, or something of the sort, in his hand at the time, gave the mulatto such a pat on his arm, that down fell the knife; and the sufferer, catching hold of his damaged arm, stood motionless, grinning and groaning with pain, and not venturing to stoop to pick up his knife, lest he should get another pat.

The *salteadores* generally carry on their operations away from the towns. They make their attacks on houses in great numbers, and having prepared their plans beforehand, assemble at night and carry them into execution. Being naturally great cowards, they select houses standing alone. The least resistance, or even noise, generally frightens them from their purpose.

They have, for the most part, an idea that Englishmen must be rich; and I saw two Englishmen who had been most barbarously treated by bands of these ruffians. The first sufferer lived near the town, in a quinta, with his wife and family. The villains entered his sitting-room suddenly; some seized and cut off his pockets in which he was accustomed to keep his pistols, while another cut his forehead

open with a sabre in a dreadful manner, and wounded him severely in the hands: his wife also was severely wounded; the daughter escaped unhurt, as they luckily were disturbed by some noise they heard, and retreated, carrying off what valuables they could lay their hands on. The gentleman was some months before he recovered from his wounds, and none of the gang were ever discovered.

The second outrage was committed on one of our most respectable emigrants, named Simons. He had taken a quinta, about six miles from Buenos Ayres, and three quarters of a mile from the town of San José de Flores; he was known to have sold some *alfalfa* (clover grass) during the last few weeks, and the proceeds of this they resolved to get for themselves: they accordingly entered his house one evening; and Simons, thinking they were the patrole, which called every night for stray recruits, told them there were no men in the house. Observing that they made no answer, he began to suspect their intentions, and immediately took down his gun from the wall, and threatened to shoot the first man who dared to advance. This restrained them, until Simons's little children, endeavouring to pacify their father, and crying, begged of him not to fire; at the same time the little innocents, unconscious of the consequences, clung to the gun, and lowered the barrel to the ground, the villains (seven or eight in number) seeing this opportunity, rushed upon Simons, cut him dreadfully on the head and hands with a sword, and left him for dead. During this attack, all the tears and agonies of the wife and children were of no avail to save the father; they offered to give up every thing in the house; plunder was the object of the robbers, but they were accustomed to blood, and that they would also have. They then proceeded to rob the house of whatever they could carry, and to take even the clothes from off the backs of his wife and children. While they went to an inner room, Simons

managed to crawl into the garden; he had not got a hundred yards from his door when one of them, returning into the room, missed him; he immediately followed in pursuit of Simons, and, overtaking him, commenced a brutal attack upon him with his sword; the blows Simons parried with his hands until both were nearly mangled to pieces: the villain then, seeing his victim defenceless, hacked and severed the tendons of his knee joints, in the same manner as they hamstring their bullocks. Poor Simons fell, and the villain returned to his companions, exulting in his bloody success; they soon after left the house, and Simons was found nearly dead in a thistle bed, which he got to by pushing himself forward with his shoulders and back. He was the next morning removed to the town, where he received the most humane attention from his English friends, but had not recovered at the time of my leaving Buenos Ayres, which was six months after the outrage. One of these miscreants was found out a few days subsequent to the intended murder, and after some months' formal investigation, he was sent to serve as a soldier.

This was not a very effectual way of dealing with robbers and murderers; but recruits for their army were among their most urgent wants. Latterly, however, there does not appear to have been any want of severity or frequency in the punishment of great offenders; and the mode of execution is, upon the whole, well calculated to strike terror into beholders. Shortly after my arrival at Buenos Ayres I heard that a notorious murderer was to be executed on a certain morning; I resolved to be present, that I might see the manner of the execution, and also judge whether the domiciled natives met their death with the magnanimity and indifference which the wild Indians are generally stated to have shown on such occasions.

The criminal who was now about to suffer had murdered his friend, while sleeping at his friend's rancho, and had

threatened the wife with the same fate, unless she resigned herself to his will; she submitted, to save her life: and after living some time in this condition, she escaped to Buenos Ayres, and informed against the villain, who was shortly afterwards arrested, found guilty, and, being known to have committed several murders previously, he was immediately sentenced to death. With this knowledge of his brutality, I proceeded to the Plaza de Toros, a square of about two hundred yards on each side, in which the bull fights were formerly exhibited. An upright post, with a small flat piece of board projecting from it for a seat, was fixed into the ground, one yard from the wall; round this the militia formed a semicircle, at the distance of twenty yards; three military bands were also present, playing solemn music. In a short time, a movement among the soldiers announced the commencement of the fatal ceremony, and we proceeded towards the gates of the guard-house on the north side of the plaza where the criminal was confined. Immediately that the gates were opened, we heard the most horrid yells proceeding from the prison; and in a few minutes we saw the culprit, carried by six soldiers, with his eyes bandaged and his hands tied behind him, screaming, and endeavouring to extricate himself from their hold by the most frantic struggles: I could not help feeling some pity for his agonies, but that feeling was converted into disgust, when I reflected on his crimes, and the bodily suffering which he had not hesitated to inflict upon others who were his unoffending victims. He continued these yells and struggles until the soldiers had carried him to the stake. Here they seated him on the flat piece of wood, and fastened him to the upright post with strips of hide; a priest then approached, and, after praying to him for a few minutes, retired; when nine soldiers advanced to within two yards of the criminal. At the word of command they cocked their pieces; up to this moment he appeared to have lost all sense—he had sat unmoved, and did not utter a

groan; but when the deadly sound of cocking the guns struck his ear, a convulsive movement visibly shook his frame, and he uttered a final shriek. On the further signal from the officer, the soldiers discharged their muskets into his head and breast; and in an instant, his body hung lifeless from the post to which it was tied. The soldiers immediately afterwards returned to their quarters, preceded by the band, playing a lively tune as they left the ground; the few lookers on who had assembled to witness the scene retired with them, and the body was laid on the ground by the public gaoler, who stripped it of its clothes. The balls had passed through the head and heart, and had entered the wall behind. The sufferer was a dark mulatto, about six feet high, and of a very muscular frame; his features were regular, and rather pleasing; the wounds were only visible on close inspection, and he lay as if in a pleasant sleep, forming a stiking contrast with his previous looks of horror. A hearse, drawn by two mules, driven by a postillion, who was decorated with a high cocked hat and a pair of long jack boots, presently came up at full gallop. Into this hearse (an open car) the naked body was thrown, and the fellow galloped off with his wretched burden. In less than a quarter of an hour after the shots were fired, the Plaza de Toros presented its daily appearance of the usual guard, and a few passengers.

Among the police regulations of Buenos Ayres, they have a very good one in regard to dogs. These animals abound in the city; and the heat of the climate would probably engender many cases of hydrophobia, if precautions were not used. On a certain stated day in the year, all dogs found in the streets are destroyed. This dogs' day being previously well known, such dogs as have owners are carefully tied up; and only those which have no masters to look after them are found straying. A number of peons are employed in the work of destruction; and it is an employment

in which they delight, as it gratifies their disposition of cruelty to dumb animals. On the following day, carts are sent round the town to collect all the dogs' carcases, which are deposited in a heap outside the town. This massacre was performed some weeks earlier than usual, while I was there; and the reason assigned was the following:—The President was riding on horseback through the town, with his military retinue, when a rebellious cur bit the president's horse by the leg; the horse naturally kicked up, and unseated the President, who rolled round and round on the road, happily without receiving any injury. This insult to the dignity of the President was considered too grievous to be expiated by the death of a single cur; the whole race was proscribed, and the very next morning was fixed on for their extermination. This was one of the most bustling days I saw in Buenos Ayres; the dog owners, taken by surprise, were running about in all directions, in search of stray favourites; and dogs only half killed, or partially wounded, were yelping in every street; while the executioners, followed by a crowd of boys, were seen plying their vocation, *con amore*, from morning till night. The alleged cause of this accelerated fate of the canine inhabitants I do not vouch for, but give the story as it was current in the town. I have observed another regulation, for the same object, in use at Lisbon; during the hot weather, a certain class of shopkeepers, similar to our dealers in marine stores, are bound to provide pans of water at their shop doors constantly.

On the 25th of May, was celebrated the anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, and it continued throughout the two following days, during which time all business was suspended, and the whole time was devoted to thanksgivings and rejoicings. A circle, of eighty yards diameter, was laid out in the plaza, and enclosed by a series of wooden pillars of every order, in and out of the rules of architecture,

and surmounted with a cornice, upon the facia, or frieze of which were inscribed the names of the generals who had distinguished themselves during their struggles for independence. In the evening, this extensive circle was brilliantly illuminated with candles; and fire-works were let off from the top of the *recoba*, a range of low buildings forming the north side of the plaza. The military bands of the city attended throughout the fête; and the whole of the beauty of Buenos Ayres was to be seen continually promenading this magic ring. The corners of the plaza were occupied by round-abouts, and greased masts, affording amusement to the rabble. On the morning of the 25th, the President proceeded to the cathedral with his cortège, passing through lines of soldiers; the guns of the fort saluting—the vessels in the roads displaying their gayest colours, and also firing their cannon. During the second night, a sort of sham fight took place. At each end of the recoba, a castle was painted on some boards. On the one was hoisted the colours of Buenos Ayres; on the other, those of Brazil. From each of these, the military, clad in the same uniform, kept up a fire of musquetry at each other, and a plentiful discharge of fire-balls was interchanged. The drums beat and trumpets sounded; and at length the Buenos Ayreans advanced on the Imperialists at the *pas de charge*. The Imperialists showed fight for awhile, but nothing could withstand the fury of the Republicans, and "the magic cry of liberty." The Imperialists retreated—a mine was sprung, and several squibs went off—the boards on which the castle was painted, were thrown down—and the Buenos Ayrean officers and men rushed to the spot, and raised the colours of the Republic, amidst the *vivas* and bursts of laughter of the assembled multitude. During the contest, a number of stuffed figures were thrown over the recoba to represent falling combatants, and it had the effect of terrifying some females, who really thought that a serious hostility had broken out. The

pyrotechnical part of this exhibition was bad enough, and the sham fight, sham indeed; but the spectators seemed highly amused, and what more was necessary?

Some credit must be given to the President, Don Rivadavia, for the activity of his exertions for his country, though he happens, unfortunately, to have adopted principles which are inimical to its honour and welfare: when in Europe, he engaged professors of literature, chemistry, natural history, mathematics, &c. to undertake the improvement of the rising generation of Creoles; for which good offices they were to receive handsome salaries, and to live in a climate where people never died, and beef and peaches were to be had for nothing. The disappointment of these professors, on their arrival, it would be difficult to describe. Being chiefly French and Italians, whose very existence was moulded for pleasure or display, the dulness of the town, the indifference of the people to the professors' attainments, and the smallness of the allotted salaries, overwhelmed them with ennui. In the first moments of their disappointment, they naturally had recourse to their friend Rivadavia; but they found that the kind and generous (in promises) Rivadavia was changed to the stern and unapproachable President of the Argentine Republic, and that their dreams of bliss were at an end. I did not hear that any of the professors were successful in getting up classes, except the professor of mathematics, and he had four pupils.

A museum was among the projected improvements of the Republic, and the President accordingly included a *conservateur* of the museum in the list of his protégés. On the arrival of this gentleman at Buenos Ayres, one of his first inquiries was, naturally, for the museum. He was informed, that no public building at present existed under that denomination, but that the collection of natural history should be immediately delivered into his charge. For several

days, search was made in every direction for this treasure, but no traces of it could be found; at last, one of the clerks, by accident, kicked off the lid of an old deal box, which had served his predecessors and himself for some years as a footstool, when, lo! to his great astonishment, the long-lost treasure was discovered within it. The collection consisted of a mixture of skins of birds and beasts, much damaged by ill usage and insects. There were parrots without heads—paroquettes without tails—other birds without heads or tails—and the skins of several wild beasts, in a mutilated state. These were of course condemned, as unfit for service; and the professor was accordingly ordered to form a new collection. In fine weather he used to go out to shoot birds, beasts, and reptiles, about the rivers' banks, and the islands; and these he stuffed as opportunity offered. A long room, in the ex-convent of San Domingo, was devoted to the reception of these things; and being furnished with glass cases on each side, and set out with a supply of philosophical instrument, when I left, the collection was gradually assuming a decent appearance.

During my stay in Buenos Ayres, the prevailing subject of excitement was the naval warfare with Brazil. At the commencement of the contest, even the most sanguine Buenos Ayreans despaired of making head against the numerous and well-appointed flotilla of their enemy; their consolation was, that their adversary's fleet could not approach the town sufficiently near to bombard it; and that, if a powerful descent were effected, and they were worsted, they could retreat to the interior. So unprepared were the Republicans, that, at the outset of the war, I am assured that they had not so much as a single gun-boat; the fleet they now have is composed of merchant brigs, small schooners, and sailing barges, put in fighting trim. The following list of the two navies was published at Buenos Ayres, in April 1827.

A list of the vessels composing the Buenos Ayres and Brazilian Navies; copied, with a slight alteration, from the *Mensagero.*

REPUBLICAN SQUADRON.

The letter U. is affixed to the names of the Prizes taken in the Uruguay, and the letter P. to those which have been taken at Patagones.

Classes and Names.	*Guns.*
Corvette Chacabuco - - -	23
Id. Ituzaingó, P. - - -	22
Barque Congreso - - - - -	18
Brig General Balcarce - - -	14
Herm. Brig 8 de Febrero, U. -	14
Id. Patagones, P. - - -	5
Schooner Guanaco - - - -	10
Id. Union - - - - -	10
Id. Sarandí - - - - -	9
Id. 29 de Diciembre, U.	9
Id. 9 de Febrero, U. - -	8
Schooner Maldonado *(prize to Fournier)* - - - - -	8
Id. Juncal, P. - - -	3
Id. 11 de Junio, U. -	2
Id. 30 de Julio, U. -	2
Id. 18 de Enero, U. -	2
Zumaca Uruguay - - - -	7
Quechc One, U. - - - - -	3
Gun-Boats, 4 of 2 cannons, -	8
Id. 9 of 1 - - - -	9

TOTAL, - Vessels 31. - Guns 186

The Twenty-fifth of May is dismantled.

BRAZILIAN SQADRON.

Those vessels which have the letters R. P. attached to their names, are at present in the River Plate.

Classes and Names.	*Guns.*
Ship of the line Pedro I. -	74
Frigate Maria Isabel - - -	64
Id. Paula, R. P. - - -	64
Id. *(New from U. S.)* -	64
Id. id. id. - - - -	64
Id. Piranga, R. P. - - -	62
Id. Emperatriz, R. P. - -	54
Id. Nitcheroy, R. P. - -	42
Id. Parnaguá - - - -	40
Id. Paraguassu - - - -	38
Id. Armonía - - - - -	36
Id. Tétis - - - - - -	36
Corvette Maria da Gloria - -	36
Id. Liberal, R. P. - -	22
Id. Masaió - - - - -	22
Id. Carioca, R. P. - - -	22
Brig Bahia - - - - - - -	20
Id. Guaraní - - - - - -	20
Id. Maranhao - - - - -	20
Id. Independencia del Nort.	20
Id. Janeiro - - - - - -	18
Id. Cacique - - - - - -	18
Id. Pirajá, R. P. - - - -	18
Id. Caboclo, R. P. - - - -	18
Brig 29 de Agosto - - - -	18
Id. Independencia ó Muerte, R. P. - - - - - -	18
Id. Irusuba - - - - - -	18
Id. Real Juan, R. P. - - -	16
Id. Voper - - - - - -	16
Id. Rio da Prata, R. P. - -	14
Herm. Brig Leopoldina - -	14
Id. Maria da Gloria - -	14
Three-masted schooner, R. P.	22
Lugre Maria Teresa, R. P. -	14
Schooner Atalanta, R. P. - -	14
Id. Princesa Real, R. P. -	10
Id. Reino Unido, R. P. - -	7
Id. Isabel Maria, R. P. - -	7
Id. Doña Paula, R. P. - -	5
Id. Concepcion, R. P. - -	2
Id. Luis de Camœns, R. P. - - - - - -	2
Id. Maria Isabel, R. P. -	1
Id. Providencia, R. P. - -	1
Id. Rio, R. P. - - - - -	1
Gun-boats, 11 of 2 guns, R. P.	22
Id. 3 of 1 gun, R. P.	3

TOTAL, Vessels 58. - - Guns 1127

List of privateers which have sailed from Buenos Ayres during the present war with Brazil.

Brigs.—Lavalleja,	Boats.—Hijo de Mayo,
Oriental Argentina,	Hijo de Julio,
La Presidenta.	Comet,
Schooners.—Sin Par,	Margaret,
General Mancilla,	Republicano,
Vengadora Argentina,	Ituzaingo,
Presidente.	Union Argentino.

From the Salado.—Venceder de Ituzaingo (late Bolivar). From Maldonado.—Fournier's brig, Revenge (late English brig Florida).

It will hardly be credited, by a future generation, that these disproportionate forces have been for two years engaged in continual combats; and that, in most instances, the diminutive fleet of the Republicans has triumphed over its powerful adversary. Such, however, is the fact; and it affords a striking illustration of the superiority of a gallant and well-directed few over a numerous host less favourably inspirited and conducted. The little navy is entirely directed, and chiefly manned, by Englishmen who, it appears, in whatever clime or in whatever cause they are engaged, never fail to exhibit that heroic valour, and superior skill in naval affairs, for which they have been so long famed. In justice to the Brazilians, however, it must be observed, that the inequality of force is not so great as it at first sight appears. The number of their vessels in the River Plate, marked R. P. in the list, does not very much exceed that of the Buenos Ayreans; the disparity in weight of metal is indeed great; but here again it should be remarked, that the Brazilians can very seldom bring their heavy vessels to bear in an engagement, owing to the extensive shallows in the river; while the small craft of the Republicans, when worsted, or over-matched, find a ready shelter, from the large vessels, by taking to the shallows.

Still, whenever the flotillas of the two nations have been brought into competition, with any thing like equality of force, the superior conduct and valour on the side of the Republicans has been decided. Their most important

successes were, those in the Uruguay, and on the coast of Patagonia. By a judicious movement, Admiral Brown entered the Uruguay, and, with little loss, captured or destroyed the whole of the enemy's flotilla, then consisting of about a dozen gun-boats. On the other occasion the Brazilians had sent a force against a small settlement which the Buenos Ayreans had formed at the mouth of the Rio Negro; in latitude 41° in the Indian country. This force consisted of two corvettes, a brig, and a schooner, with six hundred men. A descent was easily effected; but the leader of the expedition, a gallant Englishman, Captain Shepherd, having been killed in the onset, a panic seems to have seized the remainder, and the whole men and vessels surrendered to a very inferior, and indeed insignificant, force. Among the observations made by the journalists on this unlooked-for success, the following are noticeable, as showing the apprehensions entertained, of an adverse settlement being formed in the Indian country. The aborigines would, no doubt, readily affiliate with any power inimical to the Buenos Ayreans, and, with management, might become an independent nation of some importance.

" The motives which the commander of the expedition stated as the causes of his visit, were merely to reclaim the vessels and property belonging to Brazil, and which had been brought to the port by privateers fitted out in this Republic; though it is not to be presumed that his views did not extend to other objects, including the possession of the town. Had the plan been realized, it would not only have deprived the Republic of a secure and convenient shelter for the privateers and their prizes, but would have placed a powerful weapon in the hands of the Emperor; for it is stated in one of the periodical papers of this city, that the most probable design which induced the attempt, was, if successful, to excite and arm the tribes of frontier Indians against the Republic, by offering to buy from them

cattle which they might carry off at a high price, and so keep the frontiers in a state of alarm, and distract the attention of the national forces. The defeat of such a design is alone of no slight importance; and when viewed in connection with the positive acquisition which the nation has made, in the capture of a corvette and two brigs of war, with the loss of four ships and upwards of six hundred men caused to the enemy, the value of the services rendered to the cause of the country, by the exertions and bravery of the officers and men engaged in the action, is of incalculable amount."

The 7th of April, however, was an unfortunate day for Buenos Ayres. On that day the Republican flotilla, under Admiral Brown, was proceeding along the coast, followed by the Brazilians in deeper water, when the Admiral's brig, *Republic*, and that of his second in command, Captain Drummond, the *Independence*, took the ground. In this situation they were fired at by their enemy, from time to time, during the whole of that day. The carnage which took place on board these vessels on the following day was dreadful. It is well described in the *British Packet*, a periodical published at Buenos Ayres.

"On Sunday, 8th instant, the brigs still aground, all the Brazilian vessels, except the frigates, passed to and fro, as on the day before, firing their broadsides in passing. The fire was returned with spirit. This continued until two o'clock, when the *Emperatriz* or *Paula* frigate, seeing the other vessels dared not approach, and, in fact, were hauling off, determined, to the surprise of every one, to take a decided part. She anchored, at two o'clock in the afternoon of Sunday, nearly abreast of the *Independence*, and commenced a most deliberate fire upon the said brig with 32lb. and 24lb. chain and double-headed shot, firing gun by gun, and waiting till the smoke had cleared up to take aim. The consequences have been appalling; upwards of two hundred heavy shot struck the brig, killing and

wounding from sixty to seventy persons. At one time eleven vessels were firing at her—some astern, and others on her quarter. The shot took effect in all directions, twenty and thirty at a time. The *Independence* returned it with her broadside for one hour and a quarter, and it is thought the frigate, the brig *Caboclo*, and *Grecian*, three-masted schooner, have in a degree suffered. The two latter came close, but hauled off again, the schooner with loss of main-top mast. In fact, all that attacked ran off except the frigate, and she was aground, or probably would have done the same.

"At a quarter past three, the ammunition of the *Independence* was totally exhausted, having expended 3,140 shot in two days. The Brazilians then redoubled their fire, which they continued for three quarters of an hour, without a shot being returned. At that time only thirty men remained unhurt, and Captain Drummond left to consult the Admiral upon the situation of the brig, and to request ammunition. Upon his return he called on board the *Sarandi*; and, walking the quarter-deck, a 24lb. shot struck him upon the hip, of which wound he died three hours afterwards. At four o'clock the *Caboclo* took possession of the wreck *Independence*. Her average has been three killed to one wounded man; and not more than ten wounded were in a fit state to be removed. The courage and devotion of Captain Drummond and his crew (chiefly Englishmen), is beyond all praise. In the midst of blood and slaughter they still wished to fight, four Portuguese seamen alone excepted, who endeavoured to run away with the boat, but were instantly cut down. The *Independence* might possibly have been singled out from being so high out of the water, and consequently a better mark; or from animosity to Drummond. Admiral Brown remained in the brig *Republic*, and never quitted her until after he was wounded. The frigate fired at her at intervals, and latterly entirely. Admiral Brown was wounded (or rather bruised) in the side by a spent grape-shop, on Sunday afternoon: he never quitted

the deck, but *remained seated in a chair*. Captain Granville got a wound from a cannon shot in the arm (since amputated), on the morning of Sunday. The *Sarandí* continued to fight incessantly, chiefly at anchor, but in the latter part of the action under weigh. Both her and the *Republic* continued firing until half-past eight at night, when, finding it impossible to get the latter afloat, all the men were removed to the *Sarandí*, fire was placed at nine o'clock, and the *Republic* burnt to the water's edge. A boat was sent to the *Congress*, ordering her to Buenos Ayres, for which place the *Sarandí* made sail about ten at night. Two Brazilian vessels were seen to windward, but they did not attempt to follow, and the frigate fired two random shots. The *Sarandí* anchored in the Inner Roads, about three in the morning; the *Congress* arrived in the Outer Roads at five: the latter saw no enemy. The recapitulation of loss appears to be:— sixty to seventy killed and wounded in the *Independence*, and about thirty to forty prisoners unhurt: *Republic*, two killed, eleven wounded: *Sarandí*, five killed, twelve wounded: *Congress*, none. Brig *Republic*, burnt; *Independence* totally destroyed; and her wreck, we understand, has been burnt. Amongst, or probably the only Officers prisoners, are Mr. Ford, Mr. Muriendo (Lieuts.); Dr. Phillips; Midshipmen, Attwell, Elorde, and Hall; and Purser Drury."

From the time of the departure of the vessels from Buenos Ayres until the return of the *Congress* and *Sarandí*, on the 9th, the city was in a continual bustle. Messengers arrived every quarter of an hour from Ensenada, each bringing contradictory statements, which were eagerly and confusedly caught up, and circulated about the town in different shapes. At length, on the morning of the 9th, two of the four vessels returned to the Inner Road of Buenos Ayres, having on board the wounded Admiral, and the body of Captain Drummond. The truth was then shortly known, and the interest in the event as quickly subsided.

Due honour was done to the brave Drummond by the Government. His body was laid in state; but when I paid my mournful visit to his remains, I found myself alone; so little curiosity is felt by the inhabitants of the city in matters which do not immediately concern themselves individually.

At the end of a year from my arrival in the Rio de la Plata, almost all the provinces had disclaimed connection with Buenos Ayres; even the adhesion of its neighbour Entre Rios, had become equivocal. News arrived, from time to time, that the interior provinces were making war one upon the other. Tucuman with Santiago, Rioja with Catamarca, and that Salta and San Juan were in arms. The councils of Buenos Ayres were distracted—the treasury without a dollar—the paper credit worn out—the Government unable to pay me, had they possessed the inclination; and the accounts of the disposal of our property, demanded from Messrs. Lezica, De Castro, and Jones, as remote from attainment as they had been ten months before.

In the midst of my disappointment, however, and of the lamentable change which had taken place in the circumstances of the country, I had the consolation to know, that not an emigrant had come out under our assistance, who was willing to work, who did not readily procure employment; and that all had the enjoyment of more comforts within their reach than they had possessed previous to their removal from Great Britain. Several of the men had attained considerable incomes, and, if prudent, might realize independence. Of the many who had fought and bled in the service of the Republic, some had made great sums by privateering; one man told me, just before my departure, that he expected two thousand dollars for his share of the prize-money on his last trip.

Thus, after all, the leading expectations predicted were verified. It was often said, that come what might, two interests out of three must be benefited by the projected

emigration; viz:—the unemployed working men, in their removal from poverty in their own country to plenty in the Republic; and the Republicans in the accession of such a population. The remaining interest, that of the capitalists, was always deemed uncertain; their plans might be defeated by bad faith in the Government—by wars, civil or foreign—by the consequent insecurity of property and obstruction to industry—by the emigrants being seduced from the projected settlement—by the dishonesty of agents, and the insufficiency of legal protection. In the result, not one of these causes in particular, but all combined (the master cause being the first) to defeat the hopes of the capitalists.

After a year's stay, I determined not to add an unavailing sacrifice of any more of my time at Buenos Ayres to other losses, but to sail for England by the next packet; and I accordingly proceeded to take leave of my friends in the town. Among my countrymen, Mr. Miers, the founder of the mint at Buenos Ayres, whom I had known long previously in England, was entitled to my most particular acknowledgments; and I had the pleasure of the society of Mrs. Miers and their two fine boys, the eldest of whom was born among the Andes, on Mr. and Mrs. Miers's over-land journey to Chili, about eight years before, as the companions of my voyage home. Many of our well-conducted emigrants, and some of the English merchants, also claimed my parting thanks for kindnesses received, nor were they less due to several of the principal native families in the city. At the house of the widow of the celebrated General Balcarce, the conqueror of Maypu, and at the quintas of several of the branches of that family, I always found a cordial reception, and an interesting society. Similar kindnesses I experienced from the widow and family of General Belgrano, another distinguished leader of the patriotic armies; and at the town-house and quinta of Don Lorenzo Yriarte, an eminent native merchant, of whose honour and integrity I entertain the highest opinion, I always found an hospitable and

excellent friend. Indeed, with the exception of the political stars and their satellites, I must reflect with pleasure and gratitude on the kind conduct of the respectable classes of natives throughout the country. Mr. Hodges, one of our emigrants whose faithful conduct formed a striking contrast to that of the generality of those in whom we had placed trust in Buenos Ayres, I intended to have appointed principal manager, had it been practicable to have continued the settlement. He left Buenos Ayres, and part of his family, which had settled there, on objects which he had in England, shortly before me. Mr. J. B. Hubert, a well-educated and ingenious mechanic, for whose gratuitous and zealous assistance in providing for the emigrants I feel greatly indebted, had also left a profitable employment at Buenos Ayres, to revisit the land of his nativity.

I had heard much of the delays and difficulties in procuring permission to leave the country, and I therefore commenced my application for a passport a week before the sailing of the packet; the interval was almost wholly occupied in running about to obtain it, from, I think, eleven different offices. I had to attend the deputy alcalde, for him to certify my name and residence; then to visit the alcalde himself, to obtain his signature. At the custom house, two operations were necessary. From the tax office I had to procure a voucher of not being in arrear of taxes; and from the Committee of Emigration, a certificate that I owed nothing there. Here, however, a serious obstacle was started. If I owed nothing myself, it was alleged that I was related to somebody that did; and I was referred to the consulado for their acquittance in the first instance: but here the difficulties appeared likely to thicken. All the effects belonging to the Agricultural Association had been ordered to be impounded in favour of certain claimants, and it was a question whether I might not have some of the effects about me; indeed, a writ of arrest was at one time taken out against me: but, as it was pretty well known that I was

completely cleaned out (in the language of the cheats in London), I was allowed to go free, and my passport was granted. Before quitting this subject, however, it may be well to state the nature of the claims preferred, that the European may judge of the security of property consigned to Buenos Ayres.

I have before stated, that on my reaching Buenos Ayres I attempted to save the wreck of our property there from further misapplication, when Messrs. Lezica and De Castro procured it to be seized, by virtue of an order from their Government; and by the same authority, our stock and implements, in the use of the emigrants at our settlement, were taken out of their hands. This was done on Messrs. Lezica and De Castro's allegation of a loss incurred by our refusing to accept a certain bill of theirs for four thousand pounds. We had refused this for a very good reason; namely—that they had no right to draw on us. It is true, that we had authorised an eminent English merchant, conjointly with Messrs. Lezica and De Castro, to draw on us for a special purpose. In doing this, our reliance was on the English merchant, who had a house in London, and he, and he alone, was responsible in England for his acts; but he refused to act with these Dons, and therefore the conjoint authority given fell to the ground. Again, the special purpose was for them to place a supply of cattle and horses on the settlement, together with a small quantity of wheat and flour, and such other necessaries as the settlers might want for their first consumption, and to draw on the trustees for the amount, if other funds were not in hand; but, subsequently, three thousand pounds was sent over to the Dons to purchase these things; besides which, they owed two thousand pounds upon their shares. Moreover, at the time this bill was drawn, no account had been given of a shilling having been laid out of the five thousand pounds which they had thus in hand—nor has any account been rendered to this day—nor was it pretended that it was wanted for the

above purposes; for the letter which notified their having so drawn on us, notified also that the emigrants were then staying at and near Buenos Ayres, and that the projected settlement in the Entre Rios could not be then pursued with success. But the real object was disclosed in their letter. The money was wanted to be lodged in the Bank of Buenos Ayres, where one per cent. per month would be allowed for the use of it. In this bank these Dons were deeply concerned; it was then in embarrassment, and shortly afterward stopped payment. The drawing, therefore, was in every point of view unauthorised and unjust; it was, in fact, a dishonest contrivance, to raise money on English credulity. The bill was sold for its full nominal value, to an Englishman who was about to leave for his own country. When it was refused acceptance it was returned to the drawers at Buenos Ayres, but they refused to refund; and it appears that he could not make them. The four thousand pounds, therefore, was a clear booty; and yet this *unholy gain* is alleged to be an *actual loss*—and one for which, according to the legal logic of the country, our property there was seizable!

Then there was another claim, of the same stamp, for our refusing to accept bills drawn on us to the amount of eighteen thousand pounds, by a person of whom we knew nothing. We had agreed to purchase seventy-two square leagues of land for the sum of thirty-six thousand pounds, payable by four instalments of nine thousand pounds each. The first instalment was paid to the sellers' agent immediately, the second was to become payable conditionally; viz:—on their making out a good and clear title to the land in question, free from all incumbrances whatever, to the satisfaction of the buyers or their counsel, within a given period now long since elapsed; and on a satisfactory report being received, from the surveyors appointed, as to the extent of the said lands. Neither of these conditions were accomplished; counsel had not approved of the title, and the surveyors reported that they could scarcely

find a square league where they were not opposed by occupiers with writs of possession. Hereupon the agent for the seller, having power to vary the original contract, agreed to limit the sale to one-fourth of the quantity of land first alleged, for the nine thousand pounds received. Now the above bills were drawn by an attorney for the seller, as for the two first instalments on the original agreement; but it was well known that the first instalment had been long paid to the agent of the seller; and it was equally well known, that the second had not become due; and, under the circumstances of the case, could never become due. This unjust and insolent liberty with the names of the trustees, as a means of raising the wind, became nevertheless an additional ingredient in the list of claims on our property.

But the most absurd and shameful claim of all was that of the commissioners of emigration. The reader will remember, in Chapter 5, the positive assurances, made by the commissioners, of repayment to any one who would advance money for the conveyance of emigrants—the request of the government to my father, to conduct this service on their behalf, with the promises of prompt payment of his advances—the contract of the government agent, Lezica, to the same effect—and the subsequent decree of the Government, and letter of Lezica, telling him he had only to send over and receive the money he had advanced. In the face of all this, the commissioners of emigration not only refused payment of a single dollar, but actually preferred a claim upon him to the tune of forty thousand dollars, for expenses alleged to have been incurred by them in procuring the emigrants, detaining them at Buenos Ayres, and in supporting them afterwards. This fictitious claim upon him was thrown into the general scramble for the goods of the Association.

On the 7th of June, 1827, I got on board the English packet, lightened in heart and in purse, and sailed from this land of promise. In our way down the river, we passed the rival squadrons of Brown and Botas (in English, Boots), which, on the preceding day, had had a sharp

engagement off Buenos Ayres, wherein Boots had nearly been taken prisoner. Brown then pursued Boots; and Boots was now turning in pursuit of Brown, at a respectful distance. On the third day, we entered the harbour of Monte Video, where we remained two days. On going on shore, my first respects were offered to my worthy and valuable friend, Don Francisco Juanico, and his amiable family. The pleasure which I felt in once more meeting this worthy gentleman, was even greater than my joy at escaping from Buenos Ayres. The benefits which I had received from his hands, when a stranger, formed a striking contrast to the conduct of M. Rivadavia and his followers, from whom I had every right to expect—if not the promised re-payment of money advanced, and national gratitude, some show of civility, and excuse of some sort for their default, at any rate. Many of the emigrants who had come out in the *Countess of Morley* had passed over to Buenos Ayres, but more had remained in and near Monte Video, where all were doing well. Two or three might have done better, however, but for the contagion of idleness and drunkenness, which is so apt to taint all English mechanics in that region.

On the 12th of June we left Monte Video. Shortly after leaving the Rio de la Plata, we lost sight of the coast of America, and did not regain it until near Rio Janeiro. On the evening of the 24th of June we came within sight of a mountainous distance, which we were informed was the coast of Rio Janeiro. As we approached it, the outline became more bold and picturesque, but the shades of evening were spread over it, while the distance was yet very considerable.

On awakening the next morning, and being called upon deck, we were really overpowered by the magnificent scene which struck our senses—we were in the entrance of the harbour of Rio Janeiro. On our left, within three hundred yards, a gigantic spire of rock, called the Sugar Loaf,

darted out of the ocean to the height of a thousand feet, forming the western promontory at the mouth of the harbour. The opposite bulwark of the entrance is of the same character, but less precipitous. This entrance is sixteen hundred yards in width. Within the entrance, the width increases considerably, and in some places extends to ten or twelve miles. The length of the bay, from the entrance, is nearly eighteen miles. This spacious basin is surrounded by rocky mountains of the most varied and picturesque forms, and they are almost wholly covered with a profusion of the richest verdure. In some places the rocks, advancing, rise perpendicularly from the water; in others, receding, they leave a stripe of green meadow, which is washed by the waves. Some of the rocks are clothed with tangled and creeping plants; but more generally lofty woods, among which the cocoa palm is conspicuous, adorn their surface with all the deep and varied hues of tropical luxuriance. Nothing could exceed the clearness of the medium through which this scenery was beheld—not a particle of fog, or vapour, dimmed the morning's lustre—the stream of light which glittered on the foremost objects, and rendered those which were remote distinctly visible, was broken by the deep and broad shadows of beetling cliffs and towering woods, in the happiest style of the picturesque.

After a year's stay at and about Buenos Ayres, whose endless plain was seldom varied with projections higher than the thistles which disfigured it, to find oneself on a sudden transported to the most magnificent bay in the world—in the very centre of its stupendous scenery—and surrounded on every side by the sublime and beautiful—excited feelings which cannot be described, and can scarcely be adequately conceived, even by an enthusiast in the picturesque. To say that we all felt highly exhilirated were but a poor expression of the sensations produced. I do not know, however, that that expression

would be mended by our adopting the figure of El Senor Nuñez—that we could not but "feel the necessity of living;" although, to speak the truth, and the whole truth, there was a little admixture of the fear of roasting, for the heat was intolerable.

Soon after entering the bay, the strong fortifications of Santa Cruz appear on the right hand. On the opposite shore, the whitened walls of numerous country-houses glisten through the dark green woods and splendid orange-groves in which they are embosomed, until at about two leagues from the entrance of the bay, the city of San Sebastian, or Rio Janeiro as it is more commonly called, is seen, built on a tongue of land which projects into the bay, from beneath lofty mountains which overshadow it.

The approach to the city of Rio Janeiro is pleasing, but not very imposing; few domes or spires strike the eye. The palace is an extensive, but not a very handsome building; this, and the aqueduct, whose light arches extend from the mountains to the city, for a distance of nine miles, are very conspicuous features in the view of the city. The buildings here are much superior in appearance to those of the Spanish American cities: they are of granite, or of brick, plastered and whitened, and generally two, three, or four stories in height; they are not built round courts, but more in the manner of houses in the streets of London. The entrances to the houses and the staircases are mean, but the apartments are spacious, and handsomely decorated; the windows are not barred up, as at Buenos Ayres, but open into cheerful balconies. The streets are for the most part narrow and dirty; and the want of foot pavements renders the evolutions of the pedestrian fraught with danger from dashing charioteers, who frequently drive close to the houses.

The cathedral is a plain unornamented building, pleasantly situated on a hill called San Sebastian. There are seven parishes in the town, and I believe each has

its church; at any rate, there are several churches, two of which are remarkable—one is that of the Carmelites, now called the Royal Chapel. The interior of this church is profusely gilt and decorated. There is a carved head within it, which is meant to represent that of an infidel; his mouth is open in apparent agony. He faces the crucifix; and when the host is raised, a dreadful groan invariably issues from his opened mouth. This miracle is done through a pipe from the organ. The other church, called "Candelaria," is built in the best taste of any in the city. The palace of the bishop is also a handsome building. There are two good public hospitals in the city; and an arsenal near to it has lately undergone considerable improvements.

The theatre of Rio, I think, is equal in size and decoration to the Opera House at Lisbon, and is fitted up precisely in the same manner. The house contains four tier of commodious boxes; the centre boxes are reserved for the court, and are covered by a blue silk curtain, which is only removed on the presence of the emperor. The pit is large, and each seat is separated from its neighbour. I was well entertained with the performance of the opera here, and still more so with that of the ballet, in which the dancing was very good. The shops in the town are by no means numerous, or attractive in their outward appearance. The goldsmiths and jewellers are found in a single street, as in Lisbon; the milliners and mantua-makers, who are all French, in another. In the other streets, the shops are very inferior; and in them goods of British manufactures, of all descriptions, may be purchased at a small advance upon the prices in England. There are a number of public-houses and cook-shops, kept by Englishmen, in streets near the beach, with English signs and inscriptions.

The public walks and gardens in the vicinity of this city are very delightful. From these, most beautiful views are gained of the bay, which is studded with shipping from all

parts of the world, and of the surrounding mountains. One of the gardens is ornamented with grottos, sculpture, and fountains, and is shaded by the manga and rose-apple trees, splendid passion flowers, and various other parasitical plants; other gardens are laid out more in the style of English gardening. In the vicinity of Rio, plantations of coffee-trees, and of sugar, have been formed with great success; cinnamon, nutmeg, and clove, are also cultivated successfully. The tea-tree has been imported from China, and China men have been procured to cultivate it; but this enterprise, and the breeding of the cochineal insects on fig-trees, have not succeeded.

One of the least pleasing sights at Rio is the troops of black slaves carrying heavy burdens in lieu of teams of horses. These poor creatures are seen groaning under loads of merchandise, with nothing to cover their bodies but short linen petticoats. The toil they undergo, I was informed by an inhabitant, generally wears them out in ten or twelve years, after which they creep about in absolute helplessness. When staggering under their burdens, if they happen to push against any white person, they are exposed to be kicked or beaten at the will of the white; for it is death to a negro to raise his hands against a fellow-man of the favoured hue, even in his own defence. I understand their masters have different ways of dealing with them: sometimes they are called upon to account for all they receive for their work, out of which a part is allowed to them to keep themselves; others suffer them to retain all they can earn beyond a certain amount. Instances are not wanting, however, of slaves who have saved enough out of these means to purchase their freedom.

The delightful walks about Rio are seldom enlivened by the presence of the fair natives; indeed, the ladies at Rio appear to be singularly retired in their habits. They were never at their windows, nor tripping from mass, that I could see; and even at the theatre, not more than half a

dozen in the whole were visible. The graceful mantilla, and the flowing jetty locks, no longer appeared; but their heads were concealed under large bonnets. Their forms were larger, their looks less animating, and their manners seemed less prepossessing to strangers than the porteñas; but this ought to be said with diffidence and doubt. On so transient a visit, I had not an opportunity of seeing the best society at Rio, although I had with me a letter from my distinguished friend, Sir Sidney Smith, introductory to the Emperor Pedro, with whom that celebrated British admiral is a great favourite, and had also other introductions to the principal persons in the Rio. As the packet was to sail, however, at the latest within three days after her arrival in the bay, my time was so fully occupied with the objects which engaged my attention, that I had no leisure to avail myself of the advantages which the introductions might have procured.

In 1807, the population of the city and suburbs did not exceed 50,000 souls. A respectable author, Caldclugh, estimates the present number of the inhabitants at 135,000, which number he thus divides:—

Brazilians and Portuguese.....	25,000
Blacks.....	105,000
Foreigners	4,000
Gipsies	400
Indian Caboclos, or mixed race	600
	135,000

The march of improvement in this country since the seat of its government became transferred from Lisbon to Rio Janeiro, which was effected by the removal of the court thither in 1807, has been very considerable. From that epoch the buildings of the city rapidly extended: new squares, streets, and churches—the bank, the theatre—soon sprung up—villas and country-houses sparkled among

the woods and orange-groves for many miles beyond the city—commerce increased, and with it the opulence of the inhabitants. At the present time, under the benignant government of a wise and patriotic prince, the people of the country are enabled to enjoy the two great objects of all governments—security for property, and justice for all. It is true, the clouds of superstition still lour over this fruitful scene, and intolerance still forbids that full accession of European capital and industry which the country, if more free in its political institutions, would undoubtedly receive. But Englishmen ought not to complain of this, after all they have suffered from the fraternal embraces of the South American Republicans. Offers of unbounded fraternization, and the bewitching song of liberty, have not been thrust upon credulous Europeans by the Brazilian Government; but what they have said they would do, they have done. This Government alone, of all the Governments of South America, has preserved good faith with the public creditors; property committed to their protection is found to be secure; and justice is administered.

The millions raised in England for the working of the mines of Buenos Ayres, Chili, Peru, and Colombia, appear to have been chiefly absorbed by the cupidity of unprincipled adventurers, or of rapacious mock patriots;—trick upon trick—fraud upon fraud, mark the proceedings of these false friends of liberty. I believe no return whatever has been received from any of the mining concerns, or, indeed, any joint-stock companies attempted under the various republics in South America; but I learn, from good authority, that the two companies formed for working the mines in Brazil, are actually gaining a large profit; that the Imperial Brazilian Association received gold from the mines in December 1826, which produced upwards of nine thousand pounds nett; and that the General Mining Association was working the mines of San Josè very prosperously, under the protection of the Brazilian Government.

The shortness of our stay at Rio prevented our visiting numerous interesting scenes in its neighbourhood, upon which travellers have dwelt with admiration.

On the 28th of June we set sail, with a favourable wind, and left the delightful harbour not without feelings approaching to regret. Our voyage was undistinguished by any thing remarkable; but it was somewhat longer than is usual. On the 28th of August we arrived at Falmouth; and I joyfully once more trod on English ground after an absence of upwards of seventeen months.

CHAPTER IX.

Concluding Observations—Effects of the War, and bad Faith of the Government—Separation of the Provinces—The War carried on by Buenos Ayres alone—Probability of continued War among the Provinces, for the Banda Oriental, and with the Indians—Moral and Political Obstructions to the Success of Europeans—Causes of the Failure of the different Associations—Captain Head's and Mr. Miers's Works—Want of Legal Protection—Irresponsibility of Agents—Insecurity of Consignments—Agreements inoperative—Emigration—Increased Difficulties of Buenos Ayres—Abdication of Don Rivadavia from the Presidentship—New Loan—Fifty per Cent. per Annum offered.

One of the classics, I forget which, expresses himself to this effect:—"In the enjoyment of peace and good government, men will draw support out of barren rocks." To this, it may be added, "but under the inflictions of war and bad government, men may starve in the midst of plenty." Of the profuse fertility of the Rio de la Plata provinces—of their eminent healthfulness—and of their natural capabilities to support a vast population—and their fitness for commercial intercourse with the rest of the world, there can be no difference of opinion; but with all this, the country is miserably poor, and is likely to continue so, unless a complete reformation take place in the moral principles, the politics, and the acts of its rulers.

Possessing an extent of territory far exceeding their

power of occupation for many generations to come—enjoying a position far more favourable for commerce than that of any of the interior provinces—and having nothing to fear from the attacks of their neighbours, but requiring both population and capital from abroad to develope the capabilities of their country, the obvious policy of the Buenos Ayreans was to cherish the blessing of peace, and to cultivate relations of amity and commerce with the surrounding States. They appeared duly sensible of their wants. They appealed to Europe to assist them with money and men for domestic improvements, and both were freely supplied. Agriculture was their professed leading object; and grants of land and large advances of money, with unbounded promises of protection, were offered by them to emigrants to their shores. Had good faith been preserved, and the professed object of domestic improvement been steadily pursued, population, wealth, and intelligence, would have continued to flow into their country, and have rendered the power and influence of Buenos Ayres so predominant, that the neighbouring provinces would eventually have felt the necessity, and, perhaps, the advantage, of submitting to the supremacy of that State.

No sooner, however, did the money and men of Europe reach their hands, than the former professions of the Government were disregarded, and their course of politics was changed. Schemes of distant conquest were projected, and war was raised against the surrounding States and the aboriginal inhabitants, to enforce submission to a general government, of which Buenos Ayres was to be the head. In this vain-glorious enterprise, the funds destined for domestic improvement have been squandered away, and the emigrants have been required to change their plough-shares into swords, and their reaping-hooks into spears. The provinces which, by pacific measures, might have formed a federal union with Buenos Ayres equally beneficial to all, have been converted into declared enemies. The provinces of Paraguay

and Santa Fè have beaten the troops of Buenos Ayres sent to reduce them, and the other provinces will endeavour to do the same if attacked.

This war has exposed the hollowness of the union of the twenty South American provinces. In point of fact, no two of them are now either politically or morally united. Buenos Ayres, in effect, is carrying on the war with Brazil single handed; for the adjoining province of Entre Rios has contributed little more than in suffering, and, I believe, no other province than Mendoza has sent any contingent in support of the war.

The provinces, generally, are neither bound together by the bonds of love or fear. They are in the nature of scattered settlements in the vast wilderness of South America, in which the wants of the scanty inhabitants of each are so few, and so easily supplied among themselves, that they are independent of each other. Most of the provinces consist of little more than one town in each, with a number of cattle-walks around it, leaving extensive wastes between them and other provinces, which wastes are occupied only by wild animals, or wandering Indians. During the government of the Spaniards, these detached settlements were kept in subjection by one uniform government pervading the whole of them; by one general military force, and by habitual submissiveness: during the war of independence, they were kept united by the external pressure of the Spanish armies from the opposite coasts, and the necessity of mutual co-operation and assistance. But the military government of Spain having disappeared, and the external pressure of adverse arms having ceased, the necessity of union among the provinces has disappeared also. On the contrary, a spirit of resistance to controul has arisen, and the several detached settlements have now taken their separate stands in isolated independence.

It is observed by travellers through the Rio de la Plata provinces, that the inhabitants of one province seldom have

a good word to say of the people of any neighbouring province—that "*mala gente*" is the character they generally bestow upon one another. They all agree, however, in expressing their dislike of the Buenos Ayreans. This is not an unnatural feeling: because, among other reasons, the inland provinces having now nothing to dread from invasion, derive no protection from Buenos Ayres, while the Buenos Ayreans, by compelling vessels proceeding up or down the River Plate to stop at their port and pay duties, virtually exact a tribute from the inland provinces. In this way Buenos Ayres became comparatively enriched, while the other provinces were impoverished. The provinces feel this; and, therefore, instead of making common cause with Buenos Ayres in the war with Brazil, they would rather see her power reduced. They can have no interest in annexing the Banda Oriental to Buenos Ayres; from which it would follow, that the duties imposed at Buenos Ayres would be fixed also on the north side of the great river. Their interest seems to consist in the opposite shores being under separate Governments; that as there is a channel on either side of the river, they may choose that which is the most free and beneficial to them.

The war for the Banda Oriental, however, which has been waged with Brazil during the last two or three years, has arrested the march of prosperity and civilization throughout the whole of the provinces. The fairest of them, those on the north bank of the Rio de la Plata—Entre Rios, and the Banda Oriental, have been thrown into a state of anarchy and misery. Their immense herds are destroyed; and their land, which was rapidly rising in price, has become valueless. The merchants at Buenos Ayres, with the exception of a few intriguers who have enriched themselves out of the distresses of the country, have generally lost their trade;—all ranks are impoverished—the loan from Europe is exhausted—and the Government is tottering on the verge

of bankruptcy, under the fragile support of a paper currency.

To the Buenos Ayreans, doubtless, it must be a great desideratum to possess both sides of the river, that they may hold the key to the interior in undivided power; but the Imperialists will not easily surrender the north side of the river to them, it being the natural boundary, as it is termed, of their own territory. This the Imperialists must the more desire, seeing that the old line between the Banda Oriental and Brazil is open at the Rio Grande, and has been continually exposed to the incursions of the provincials. The possession of the province by Buenos Ayres, therefore, would lay Brazil always open to the attacks of that aspiring Republic.

The question of right of possession between these belligerents is of little consequence. Might must decide their title; but there really appears no solid ground for the pretensions of Buenos Ayres, nor reason in the epithets with which the Buenos Ayrean diplomatists and journalists bespatter their Brazilian opponents. The short history of the line of possession is this:—Just a hundred years since the Banda Oriental was inhabited by the Indians. The Portuguese and the Spaniards both projected the establishment of colonies there: but the Spaniards had the start, in settling a small colony of twenty families at Monte Video, and they ultimately drove out the Indians entirely. About the same time, the Portuguese established a colony at or near Colonia. When the Spanish provinces threw off their allegiance to the mother country in 1810, each province had a right to set up for itself separately, or to unite, as they thought best. The Banda Orientalists chose to act independently: they disclaimed the assumed supremacy of Buenos Ayres, and talked then as loudly against the tyranny of the Buenos Ayreans, as they have since done against their Brazilian masters. Under Artigas, they fought with, and drove out the Buenos Ayrean troops;

and besides this, they entered and despoiled the Brazilian territory. This brought on a war with Brazil; in which they were conquered, and reduced to the condition of a province of that empire. The Brazilians then hold by right of conquest;—they set up an additional title—a conveyance of sovereignty to them from the late King of Spain. But the first is quite enough, if they have force to keep it; if not, the latter will not help them.

It was feared, from the unmeasured terms of vituperation with which the Buenos Ayrean politicians flavoured their discussions with the Court of Brazil, to induce that Government to surrender their possession of the Banda Oriental, that they must at length come to blows; but few believed that so early an appeal to arms would have been made by the Republicans at the sacrifice of their rising commerce, and unprepared as they were to compete with the naval and military force of their powerful opponent. The blockade of the Rio de la Plata, and with it the loss of commerce and revenue, were the inevitable and immediate consequences of a war; while, if the Republicans were able to over-run the Banda Oriental, they had no means of reducing the fortified ports; and while these were retained by the Brazilians, the produce of the interior could have no vent, nor could the military possession of the interior by the Republicans be in any way beneficial. In this state, precisely, the Republicans now are. Their navy (if their few gun-boats may be so called), under the intrepid Brown, have done wonders. It has exceeded every thing that could reasonably have been expected from it; but the blockade of the river and the fortified ports continue in the hands of their enemy. Their own successes are purchased at enormous sacrifices, and produce no political result. The trial between the two States is, which can bear impoverishing longest without exhaustion; and when that is ascertained, the peace of the Rio de la Plata provinces will be far from settled.

For if the Brazilians were driven out of the Banda, it is

not likely that the inhabitants now, any more than heretofore, would submit to be ruled by the Government of Buenos Ayres. A wide and dangerous fresh-water sea divides them—their interests are opposed. The direct channel and deep water of the Rio de la Plata is on the northern, or Monte Video side. Were the river free, the traffic with the inland provinces would be along this shore, not on the side of Buenos Ayres. Vessels going up the river would not cross the dangerous flats to Buenos Ayres, unless compelled to do so. This compulsion is evidently against the interest of the Banda, and all the other provinces.

It is likely, therefore, that the political aspirants of the Banda Oriental, like those of the other provinces, would prefer independence to a union with Buenos Ayres; and that if they were rid of the Imperialists, they would, as before, drive out the Buenos Ayreans; and when weakened, again fall under the power of the Brazilians. If, on the other hand, the Banda remain annexed to Brazil, as the inhabitants of the Banda are of Spanish descent, and that race have a mortal aversion to that of the Portuguese, they would always be disposed to rebel; and the excitement and aid of Buenos Ayres would, no doubt, be again forthcoming for new struggles. Whichever remain master of the Banda Oriental, then, it is likely to be the seat of war for many years to come, and consequently no persons can employ their capital or industry in that province with safety. The only way, apparently, in which it can be rescued from this series of wars, and enjoy the blessings of peace and security, is, by rendering it an independent state, under the guarantee of a great maritime power, such as Great Britain. Such a neutral state would be most desirable to cover the weakest part of the frontier of Brazil: it would then cease to be an object of apprehension to Brazil, and Buenos Ayres would have no ground for further interference.

With the oppressed Indians, a war of extermination has been for some time carried on by the Buenos Ayreans, and

in return, of assassination of the Buenos Ayreans by the Indians. The Buenos Ayreans, year after year, extend their frontier into the Indian territory; and, not choosing to pay the price demanded by the Indians in silver, they fix their own price in blood. The aborigines may probably be dispossessed of their inheritance in the end, but their incursive hostility is likely to continue for many years; and even now they spread terror and insecurity to within a few leagues of Buenos Ayres, and the other great towns.

Under the preceding considerations, and regarding the grasping and restless policy of the present rulers of Buenos Ayres, there is too much reason to fear, that wars, and rumours of wars, with Brazil, the Indians, the Banda, and the interior provinces, will continue to disturb the tranquillity of the country, to prolong its insecurity, and to impede its improvement.

The open, friendly, and unambitious character of the rural population of the provinces, has been already noticed; but the revolution has opened such a field for the enterprises of aspiring and unprincipled men, and so loosened the bonds of legal controul, that it has by no means improved the moral character of the townsmen, particularly at Buenos Ayres. I know several worthy and high-minded men at Buenos Ayres—natives, as well as Englishmen; but the prevailing character is sadly the reverse. Success seems to justify any acts. Barefaced frauds are committed not only with impunity, but with little damage to reputation. If a man acquire wealth, the means are not questioned; he has got it, and is therefore a man of consequence. The complaint of a confiding friend whom he has tricked, is disregarded in the number of similar instances which occur; or the dupe will probably be laughed at for his credulity, or misrepresented and abused.

From Europe, to which the natives naturally look up for examples of superior conduct, it is to be lamented that they have not received the most beneficial specimens. Pennyless

adventurers—fraudulent bankrupts—faithless agents—have come amongst them, and grown into some of the most thriving of their traders. The valuable lesson that "honesty is the best policy," therefore, receives little aid from that quarter; and the natives plainly tell a European who complains of their cheating him,—Why do you find fault with us, you cheat one another much more?

Major Gillispie, in his "Gleanings at Buenos Ayres," alludes to the influx of disreputable fugitives from England, in the following terms:—"The night had not closed before we were accosted by several of our countrymen, over whose individual histories there hung much obscurity. Some, we were told, had been super-cargoes or consignees, who had abused their trust, and had thus become everlasting exiles from their country and their friends; while others were composed of both sexes, who, by a violation of our laws, had been banished from our protection, and whose crimes, in a part of them, had been still more deepened in their die, as perpetrators of murder. These were some of the convicts of the *Jane Shore*, who had become denizens by their religion; a most essential preliminary, in this continent, to personal safety and prosperity." One of these convicts, it was stated, the primary instigator of the murder of the crew of the *Jane Shore*, was pointed out to me as a very thriving inhabitant in Buenos Ayres; and on whose fame no scandal hung, on account of that anecdote.

It is among the political rulers and intriguers at Buenos Ayres, however, that the chief deformities of character appear. With them knavery sits supreme, without fear of shame or rebuke. They have driven away their Spanish masters, but have retained their suspiciousness and jealousy of strangers. They have succeeded to the establishments of the Jesuits, but they have given up none of their tricking and fraudulent propensities. They have dismissed their monks and friars, but there remains with them the hypocrisy of both orders. They have broken their own chains of

slavery, but the vices of slaves, dissimulation and treachery, continue rooted in their habits.

This mixture of ingredients is not so nicely blended, however, but that one predominates, and that one is *the love of deceiving*. To the gratification of this darling vice, every other is frequently sacrificed; even their keen pursuit of gain is abandoned for this enjoyment. In the conduct of the President and the agents of the Government, we have a striking instance of the propensity. To obtain emigrants—agricultural settlements—and the working of the mines, were leading objects with the Government; and the two first were undoubtedly the most essential to the country's improvement and greatness. The functionaries were personally identified with the success of the projects. Their appeals to Great Britain were received with warmth; and in reliance on good faith being maintained, men and money were beginning to flow into their country, when, finding they had got both in their power, the desire to misuse them, and to falsify the expectations which they had raised, could not be resisted, an immense property belonging to those whom they had deceived was dissipated, and the intended benefits to their country were defeated.

The obvious and immediate cause of the failure of the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association has been the war with Brazil, and the blockade of the rivers; for the great navigable rivers are the best, and frequently the only high roads to the infant settlements formed on their banks; and with these shut up, it was impossible for the Entre Rios colony to thrive. Had peace continued, Buenos Ayres and numerous large towns on the river might have taken up all the wheat and flour that the colonists could have produced; and vegetables of various kinds, cheese, salt, butter, also lime, charcoal, and many other articles of rough manufacture; while the extensive herds of the company might have multiplied in security, and the management of them would have added to the demand for labour and produce on the spot; but the

war and blockade neither allowed the colonists the opportunity of selling their products—nor of receiving the goods they stood in need of—nor of communicating with their fellows for assistance or support, when plundered of all they brought with them, by the lawless natives, as well as by the enemies of the province. In the face of war and blockade, therefore, the infant colony in the Entre Rios could not succeed; and no expectation that it could succeed was formed, when the farce of moving part of the emigrants thither from Buenos Ayres was acted.

We must not, however, deceive ourselves by attributing the failure wholly to the war and blockade; that cause did not operate against a small colony which was sent out from Buenos Ayres to Entre Rios, and who were driven out by the natives, just before the arrival of the Rio Plata Agriculturists; nor against the San Pedro settlement—nor against the Rio Plata Mining Association—nor the numerous other companies which have been raised in Buenos Ayres, or for the objects of Buenos Ayres, all of which have ended in disappointment and immense loss. No: the predominant and enduring causes of all these failures, are the bad faith of the Government, and the rapacity and treachery of the leading political people.

On the arrival of the Associated Agriculturists, all interests were found to be in array against them. The landholders in the towns, who had land occupied by farmers or gardeners, saw nothing but loss to themselves in the competition of the new comers; the working farmers and gardeners of the country, though very few in number, thought that their occupation was gone; the bakers at Buenos Ayres, who are likewise millers frequently (as each grinds his corn by the assistance of a mill in the corner of his bakehouse), were strongly opposed to the agricultural settlements; and the merchants who had made the importation of corn and flour from distant countries their staple article of commerce, were naturally inimical to the success of an enterprise

which had for its object the rendering of the country independent of foreign supplies of flour; and the jealous and prejudiced natives, generally, were filled with apprehensions, that the establishment of colonies of Englishmen within their territories would endanger their political independence.

When to these apprehensions and feelings against the success of the settlements were added the immediate and personal advantages to be derived from the dispersion of the settlers, the partition of their stores and funds, the procuring their emigrants for soldiers or sailors, or artisans to fight or work for them, and, above all, the delight of deceiving and over-reaching their confiding friends in England, it is perhaps not very much to be wondered at, that the prospective benefits to the country, to be derived from the projected agricultural settlements, were sacrificed to the present gains and gratifications of individuals.

Captain Head very justly observes: "In the country which I have just left, where men's minds are governed by passions uncivilised and uncontrouled, I have found, that to disappoint their expectations was to incur their resentment, and to withhold from them a profit was to rob them of their prey." When Captain Head saw into their mining delusions, and arrested the further waste of the funds of the London capitalists on that bubble, he was plentifully abused by the rulers at Buenos Ayres for baulking them; and when Mr. Barber Beaumont had evidence of the insincerity of their emigration promises, and prevented the further advance of English capital to help them to emigrants, he too came in for his share of their abuse. It was broadly affirmed, that he had a large commission upon all the emigrants sent over, and an additional commission upon all the men who entered the navy and army. Then it was contended, in the journal which lauded M. Rivadavia's administration, that the Agricultural Association was got up for stock-jobbing purposes; and that Mr. Barber Beaumont had made a good thing of it. However, all these tales were proved to be wholly without

foundation; unfortunately he had received nothing. His was all outlay; nor had he bargained for or expected any commission or advantage whatever for his toil and expenditure, beyond the mere repayment of money actually advanced, and common interest; nor had any one of the directors, except the Buenos Ayrean directors, failed to pay their instalments when due, and in full; nor had any one of them, except as aforesaid, sold a single share. The liberal, and I will add the philanthropic spirit with which these gentlemen had proceeded, could neither be felt nor comprehended by the intriguers at Buenos Ayres; and therefore they may be excused, if they remain unbelievers.

Indeed, it is evidently impossible for any joint-stock association to succeed in that country now or for many years to come. The elements of society there are as yet too discordant; the integrity of the inhabitants too loose, and their views too limited to single self and the present moment; the inducements for agents to deceive and rob their employers too strong. Tricking and cheating are too free from legal restraint, and too much unaccompanied by disgrace. The laws are too vague, and impurely administered; the Government too feeble and intriguing. As things are, each man adventuring a capital *of his own* in that country, should manage it under his own eyes and with his own hands, receiving with one hand while he delivers with the other, and then he will have enough to do to avoid being cheated. I should not venture to offer these opinions upon mere abstract views, nor upon my own unassisted observations; but they are views in which, I believe, all who have seen much of the country coincide. Of the many who have been ruined by misplaced confidence in the South American Governments, the greater part have suffered in silence, and unnoticed; but others of more experience than myself have put their cases on record. In addition to Captain Head's "Rough Notes" and "Reports," the "Travels in Chili and La Plata,"

by Mr. John Miers, a scientific English gentleman, who has lived nearly ten years in Chili and Buenos Ayres, and has expended and lost nearly twenty thousand pounds in attempts to establish copper works, and other useful concerns in Chili, will instruct the sanguine and credulous European in what he has to expect. No man ought to embark his capital or his person in South America, without reading the works of these intelligent and instructive travellers.

Captain Head sums up the moral and political impediments to the success of any mining operations in the country, with the following pithy remarks. They apply equally to every employment of British capital in that country.

MORAL.

" The population—its effects—the general want of education, and, consequently, the narrow and interested views of the natives—the richer class of people in the provinces unaccustomed to business—the poorer class unwilling to work—both perfectly destitute of the idea of a contract, of punctuality, or of the value of time—among a few people, the impossibility of obtaining open competition, or of preventing the monopoly of every article required, or the combination which would raise its price *ad libitum* —the wild plundering habits of the gauchos—the ready absolution of the priests—the insufficiency of the laws."

POLITICAL.

" The instability and insufficiency of the national government of the united provinces—the provincial governments—their sudden revolutions—the jealousy which exists between the provinces and Buenos Ayres—in spite of contracts, the government would not allow large profits to go out of their provinces, or even to pass through them without contribution—individuals urged by the priests would overturn the governor—his acts and contracts fall with him—the junta could voluntarily retire—their responsibility has then vanished—no remedy and no appeal."

So difficult is it to recover a sum due by course of law, and so considerable are the delays and the expensiveness of the experiment, that few venture on it unless they are sure of an Empeño (a friend at court); but this is not gained by public services. Even those who have the highest claims on the favour and gratitude of the Government are disregarded. Admiral Brown, to whose skill and energy they owe every thing, has more than once been driven to litigation, in order to recover his pay and prize-money; which, even then, he has been unable to procure until he was on the point of throwing up his command, and quitting their service. Their second in command, Captain Parker, an excellent naval officer, who was taken out by the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association, told me, that when in the service of Buenos Ayres some years before, a considerable amount of pay and prize-money had become due to him which he had been unable to recover, and could only hope to gain by renewing his applications personally in the country. Then there is the case of Mr. Robert Jackson, a merchant, well known by the name of Port Jackson. He was many years in litigation with the Government for goods supplied to them, and in the end he obtained a decree in his favour to the amount of sixty thousand dollars; but he told me, at Buenos Ayres, that it had cost him upwards of fifty thousand dollars to obtain it. Other cases, of a similar description, which came within my knowledge, are too numerous to repeat. Enough has been shown to caution any prudent man how he trusts his property out of his own sight in that country. I am the more earnest in this advice; because, from the first reports of Sir Home Popham to the last of Mr. Nuñez, this country has been held up as an excellent field for British enterprise. The fact, therefore, ought to be no longer disguised, how much, as hitherto ruled, it has proved the *ignis fatuus* of British hopes, and the grave of misdirected capital.

That opportunities have occurred by which considerable profits have been realised on adventures in this country, and may again occur, is most true. Such opportunities are the more likely to arise from the unsettled state of the country, which is unfavourable to a well-regulated supply, whence times occur when goods may be thrown in and produce a great profit; but to judge securely of these opportunities, and to secure the profits, if won, the adventurer should have lived long in the country, and learnt its peculiar modes, and should know all that is going on in the speculating way within it—be in the secret of, or give the direction in, some forthcoming tax—or remission of a tax—or embargo —or expedition—or treaty, which may raise the price or sink it. Then there is such a thing as buying consigned goods at a half or two-thirds of their value, or getting at them for still less without any regular sale. But if the adventurer be an agent, and obtain goods to sell on commission, he may do almost any thing which his conscience will suffer; for it appears that an agent has nothing to apprehend from the law or loss of character at Buenos Ayres. It may seem, from the conduct of the agents to our concerns, that, once appointed agents, they acquire an unlimited and irresponsible power over the property of their principals—that they may misapply the funds or goods consigned to them in disregard of their instructions—launch into unauthorised expenses—sell goods for what they choose—draw on their principals for what they please—and refuse to render any account as long as they think fit, without the principal being able to bring the agent to punishment, payment, or even an account.

What the law really is at Buenos Ayres, I could find no one to tell me during ten months' residence there. It is not reduced to print, but is in the keeping of the learned. It seems a very flexible and varying commodity; and although it yields no protection to a capitalist in Europe, it appears to answer every such purpose for a knave in South America.

With the experience we have had, it were needless to caution the unwary from advancing money for the purpose of emigrants to Buenos Ayres upon the faith of the acts of their Government; but it may be proper to warn persons from taking out workmen, servants, or apprentices, with the expectation that they will work for them there under agreements made in this country. They will do no such thing. Agreements made in Europe are not held binding there. The policy of the Government is to release emigrants to them from all obligations incurred in Europe, by which means the emigrants become disqualified from returning home. Their own countrymen, too, encourage the new comers to dispute all European contracts, that they may have the benefit of their services. To retain the services of the servant brought over, the master must sacrifice the passage-money of the man, and come up to the market price of labour at Buenos Ayres. The authorities at Buenos Ayres will not say broadly that no agreement of the above kind shall be binding in their territory; but they say, that the agreement is wanting in this or that formality. I have seen agreements of all patterns there, but none would please them: as far as I could collect, an agreement, to have effect, must have a consideration stated and a penalty annexed, as in our bonds, when the obligor may be sued for the penalty; but I am far from advising that such an agreement could be enforced, and am inclined to believe that it could not, with the disposition of the Government against it.

Nor would I advise any one to take out servants in reliance upon their promises of re-payment or of gratitude. Those promises may be sincere when the parties are half starved at home, and sighing for cheap beef at Buenos Ayres; but it is surprising how quickly the feelings of gratitude evaporate in passing from one hemisphere to the other. I have witnessed so many instances of men who have almost gone down upon their knees to obtain a passage to Buenos Ayres, and have most devoutly promised to repay

all advances, who, after they had obtained their end, have turned their backs on their benefactor, laughed at their debt, and repaid him only in abuse; that if any one be disposed to befriend another by paying for his passage to Buenos Ayres, I advise him, as he would avoid disappointment, to dismiss from his mind every expectation of repayment. This does not say much in favour of human nature; but, I fear, it says the truth. There are few, it appears, who are disposed to allow more honesty or gratitude to stand in the way of self-interest, than the laws, and the state of society in which they are, require, and at Buenos Ayres very little indeed is required by either.

After what we have seen of the Buenos Ayrean rulers—of the fate of those who have confided in their promises—and of the unsettled and insecure state of the country, it will be unnecessary to say more in the way of caution to persons disposed to employ capital there. No one will, in future, be so rash as to advance money for their emigration objects—none will meddle with their joint-stock companies—few will be at the expense of taking out workmen or servants with the expectation of benefiting by their services—manufacturers and merchants will look before they leap into the hands of agents and consignees, and pause before they trust even their confidential men to go out as supercargoes to that region of treachery and seduction, until a moral and political reformation take place in the government of the country; but there is one class of persons, who, if they can find the means of getting across to the Rio de la Plata provinces, may reasonably expect to better their condition. These are labourers and handy-craftsmen—men who work with their own hands—men who will dig ditches and wells, and throw up banks—labouring farmers and gardeners—carpenters—smiths—tailors and shoemakers, and such like workmen. If they can turn their hands to more trades than one, it will be to their advantage, as it sometimes happens that a particular trade is overcharged with workmen.

Geniuses are not wanted, nor men to direct others; nor schemers, nor learned men, nor subtle-men; the best of these last from England will find himself outdone by the Creoles. Geniuses are seen wandering about without occupation—schemers are foiled in all their attempts—and as to directors of others, all aim at this distinction, and, consequently, they superabound already—clerks and agents are also too abundant. Common working men alone may safely go to Buenos Ayres with a tolerable certainty of gaining a comfortable living for moderate labour; but even here some caution is necessary. When a man is told that two or three dollars a day are given for labour, and that beef is only a penny a pound, and spirits only about a dollar and a half per gallon, the idea naturally presents itself that he may very soon save a fortune; but the gains will not work as expected. Beef and brandy are cheap, and so are peaches; the latter as cheap as turnips with us, and they have about as much flavour. Every thing else, however, is very dear. Lodging, clothing, fruit, nearly twice as dear as in London; potatoes sixpence a-pound. Bread, butter, cheese, and grocery, much dearer than in London. The climate is enervating, and disinclines a man from labour; the customs of the country—examples and invitations on every side, or the sneers and reproaches of idlers—all tend to produce drinking, idleness, and smoking. In these latter ways, the emigrant is soon brought to the level of the country; and in the result, although a plentiful living may be got even then for much less labour than is required in England, the English emigrant at Buenos Ayres is not found to be on the whole better off, or so well off as in England; he is not so clean, so well clothed, or lodged, and he seldom saves money, or advances his condition. Much of this I had heard before I left England; and in discussing the subject with Don Manuel Sarratea, the minister to the English Court, whose frankness and candour were strikingly contrasted with the manners of his predecessor, Don B.

Rivadavia, he at once confirmed the fact. He said he had particularly noticed men who came over with an apparent determination to keep to their work as they had done in England, and to save money. This resolution they maintained pretty well for the first year. In the second, he observed a sad falling off; and in the third year, they generally found their level with the people of the country. A principal object of the Rio de la Plata Agricultural Association was, to settle the English agriculturists in villages, away from the contamination of the populace at Buenos Ayres; and to surround them with motives and facilities to improve their condition, and increase their possessions in land.

I have thus spoken of things as they are at and near Buenos Ayres: the British public have been too often deluded by descriptions of Buenos Ayrean capabilities, as they might be, and ought to be. As things are, and are likely to continue, all who can provide for themselves under the British Government ought to pause before they trust themselves, and more particularly their property, if they have any, to the protection of the Buenos Ayrean rulers. Events may occur to redeem the character of the Government. The spirit of a Washington, aided by the councils of a Franklin, may yet arise from the ashes of the country's reputation, and teach the Buenos Ayreans, that with States, as with individuals, who are poor and in debt, pretensions of dignity and rivalry with their superiors are less honourable than peacefulness and frugality; and that, although intrigue and machiavelism may serve a present turn, in the end it will be found that "honesty is the best policy."

In the mean while ought not the British Government to use their influence and power to procure justice for the British creditors of the South American Republics? The British Government was the first to recognise these States. In the treaties entered into with them, commerce was the leading object, and the security of British capital entrusted

among them was assured. In supplying this capital, Englishmen only followed the indication of their own Government; and unless they had done so, the intentions of their Government would not have been fulfilled, for the Republicans had not capital of their own to carry on commerce, and the domestic improvements required. It was on the strength of this treaty, and to forward its objects, that capital was yielded. The British capitalists depended less on the good faith of these untried and unknown Governments, than on the disposition and power of their own Government to compel them to fulfil their engagements. Where the capitalists, therefore, have fairly and liberally come forward to second the commercial treaty of their own Government, they are surely entitled to the interference of their Government for their protection.

Since the above observations were written, news has reached England of the naturally increased difficulties of Buenos Ayres, and the retirement of Don B. Rivadavia from the Government. Of this retirement it cannot be said, as it often has of that of others who have opportunely withdrawn from scenes which they have failed to honour,

"Nothing in his life became him like the leaving of it,"

for in fact, his retiring address is a very unbecoming production. This gentleman's avowal, that his acceptance of office "could not but be very painful," as certain obstacles "deprived command of all illusion," is a confession of frailty that one would hardly have expected from a statesman, whose illusions had been so much the theme of animadversion; but then he has done his "duty with dignity," he has sustained "the honour and dignity of the nation." Oh, this dignity! If this Republican president had thought less about the dignity of his office, and walked in the simple path of truth, it would have been far better for himself and his country, and his country's friends. How far he has sustained the honour of the nation may be judged from the

specimens of good faith unfolded in the preceding pages. He says, "Perhaps justice will not now be done to the *nobleness and sincerity of my sentiments;*" but he adds, that he trusts posterity or history will do as much for him. In his first guess he is right enough; to realise the second he must defer the publication of his history, until the specimens he has left of "the nobleness and sincerity of his sentiments" are forgotten. As this state paper is of inconsiderable length, and is a curiosity of its kind, it may be as well to give it verbatim.

"*Buenos Ayres, June 27th.*

"THE MESSAGE OF HIS EXCELLENCY THE PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC, TO THE GENERAL CONSTITUENT CONGRESS.

"When I was called to the Chief Magistracy of the Republic, by the vote of its Representatives, I immediately resigned myself to a *sacrifice*, which, in truth, could not but be *very painful* to him who knew too well the obstacles that in such difficult moments *deprived command of all illusion;* and, urged to fly from the direction of affairs, I entered on the new career which public vote marked out for me with decision; and if I have not been able to overcome the immense difficulties which have presented themselves at every step, I am accompanied at least by the satisfaction, that I have endeavoured to fulfil my duty *with dignity;* that, surrounded without ceasing by obstacles and contradictions of all kinds, I have given to the country days of glory which she will always record with pride; and, above all, that I have sustained to the last point the *honour and dignity of the nation.*

"My zeal, Sirs, to dedicate myself to her service, is now the same as at the moment in which I was charged to preside over her. But, unfortunately, difficulties of a new order, which were not to be foreseen, have convinced me

that my services for the future can be of no utility; any sacrifice on my part, at present, would be fruitless.

"With this conviction, it is my duty, Sirs, to resign the command, as I now do; devolving it to the national body, from whom I had the honour to receive it. It is to be regretted, that I cannot explain to the world the irresistible motives which justify this decided resolution; but the assurance that they are well known to the national representation tranquillises me. *Perhaps justice will not now be done to the nobleness and sincerity of my sentiments;* but I trust, that at some future period, *posterity will do me justice—that history will.*

"On descending from the elevated post in which the suffrages of the representatives placed me, I ought to offer them my most profound acknowledgments, not only for the high confidence with which they thought fit to honour me, as for the constant and patriotic zeal with which they endeavoured to sustain my weak efforts to preserve, until now, the *honour* and *glory* of the Republic uninjured. After this I dared to recommend to them *brevity*, in the nomination of the person to whom I am to deliver an authority which cannot continue longer deposited in my hands. So the state of public affairs imperiously requires; and this shall be for me a new motive of gratitude to the worthy representatives, to whom I have the honour to offer the sentiments of my highest consideration and respect.

"(Signed) BERNARDINO RIVADAVIA."

By the last accounts, it appears that Buenos Ayres continues without a Government, and is fast approaching to anarchy;—that a rebellion has broken out in Entre Rios; and that the rebel army, consisting of forty-five militia-men (the rabble described in Chapter 7), is increasing. It appears from these journals, that, even when in peace, the expenditure of the Government of Buenos Ayres exceeded its revenue by a million of dollars annually.

An attempt has also been lately made to raise a new loan of six millions of dollars; and the terms have been published, with the recommendatory observation, that for every one thousand pounds advanced, the lender may expect four thousand pounds, as soon as peace is concluded with Brazil. The project is this: for one hundred pounds subscribed, bearing six per cent. interest, per annum, the Government will take fifty pounds, and this in their own paper, which will not fetch one-fourth of the price of the real dollar in the market; consequently, twelve pounds will buy fifty pounds of their paper, and this fifty pounds will entitle the creditor to six pounds per annum (fifty per cent.), if he can get it. No man deserves pity who is taken in by such a bare-faced trick upon excessive avarice as this is; and yet, unless the trick succeed, there can be no dividend for the bondholders on the 12th of January instant!

But more wonderful still: in the face of all we have seen and suffered, a work in two volumes has been lately brought out in London, the object of which seems to be to reconcile us to the loss of the first capitals embarked in the service of the South American Republics, and to try their mines again. The author, Captain Andrews, appears to have been an agent of the Chilian and Peruvian Mining Association (in which every shilling advanced was lost). He is very angry with Captain *Head*, for dissuading his countrymen from going on in expending their capitals in South American speculations; "and (exclaims the writer) because South America at present (and this is bold assumption) possesses neither political rank, nor moral character, we are to leave it to its fate, abandon all views of national benefit from it, and neither endeavour to retrieve our losses, nor improve those fine countries by our influence and example!"

Captain Andrews's views are far more liberal: "If (says he) these various mining companies should produce no other benefit, they at least contribute to make known to us

geographically the interior of a vast continent, its vegetable and mineral productions, and the manners and habits of a people with whom it had been the policy of their former masters, we should be, if at all, but superficially acquainted." If this be consolation to the numerous tribe who are bond and shareholders in the various South American Stocks, churlish indeed would be the man who would begrudge it them.

But Captain Andrews is an admirer of Rivadavia's administration, and for those very qualities for which others have denounced it, and turned their backs on the country which he governed. Captain Andrews speaks of "the increasing prosperity of the metropolitan city under the wise and *politic measures* of the Minister Rivadavia." He adds, "to him is it indebted for the *increase of foreign capital*, and its application to the commercial productions of the provinces of the Rio de la Plata. He not only made Buenos Ayres the *key to commerce*, but, with the ingenuity of a Bramah, contrived that *none should understand how to use it without his consent.*" Buenos Ayres may be indebted to Rivadavia for an increase of foreign capital, for he has contrived to draw a pretty considerable capital out of the pockets of confiding Europeans; but he has done this at the sacrifice of national faith and honour. True! he has, "with the ingenuity of a Bramah," or without it, locked up the commerce of the country from its rightful owners. But what have been the consequences of his deceptions and Machiavelian policy? "The increasing prosperity of the metropolitan city?" No!—All the provinces of the country have broken off their connection with Buenos Ayres—all its warm, but deluded friends in England, have turned away from it with disgust. Its prosperity is blighted and cast back—its treasury is without a dollar—its credit is insufficient to raise a loan, even upon its promise to pay an interest of fifty per cent. per annum!!!

APPENDIX.

Treaty of Amity, Commerce, and Navigation, between His Britannic Majesty and the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata.

Be it known, that a Treaty of Amity, Commerce, and Navigation, having been concluded and signed in due form on the 2nd day of the present month of February, by Don Manuel Josè Garcia, Plenipotentiary on the part of the Government of the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata, and Mr. Woodbine Parish, Plenipotentiary on the part of his Britannic Majesty, the following is a literal copy of that Treaty:—

"Extensive Commercial Intercourse having been established for a series of years between the dominions of his Britannic Majèsty and the territories of the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata, it seems good, for the security as well as the encouragement of such Commercial Intercourse, and for the maintenance of good understanding between his said Britannic Majesty and the said United Provinces, that the relations now subsisting between them should be regularly acknowledged and confirmed by the signature of a Treaty of Amity, Commerce, and Navigation.

"For this purpose they have named their respective Plenipotentiaries; that is to say:—

"His Majesty the King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Woodbine Parish, Esquire, his said Majesty's Consul-General in the Province of Buenos Ayres and its Dependencies; and the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata, Señor Don Manuel Josè Garcia, Minister Secretary for the Departments of Government, Finance, and Foreign Affairs of the National Executive Power of the said Provinces; who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, found to be in due and proper form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:

"1. There shall be perpetual amity between the dominions and subjects of his Majesty the King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata and their inhabitants.

"2. There shall be, between all the territories of his Britannic Majesty in Europe and the territories of the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata, a reciprocal freedom of Commerce: the inhabitants of the two countries, respectively, shall have liberty freely and securely to come with their ships and cargoes to all such places, ports, and rivers, in the territories aforesaid, to which other foreigners are or may be permitted to come, to enter into the same, and remain and reside in any part of the said territories respectively; also to hire and occupy houses and warehouses for the purposes of their commerce; and, generally, the merchants and traders of each nation, respectively, shall enjoy the most complete protection and security for their commerce; subject always to the laws and statutes of the two countries respectively.

"3. His Majesty the King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland engages further, that in all his dominions situated out of Europe, the inhabitants of the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata shall have the like liberty of commerce and navigation, stipulated for in the preceding article, to the full extent in which the same is permitted at present, or shall be permitted hereafter, to any other nation.

" 4. No higher or other duties shall be imposed on the importation into the territories of his Britannic Majesty of any articles of the growth, produce, or manufacture of the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata; and no higher or other duties shall be imposed on the importation, into the said United Provinces, of any articles of the growth, produce, or manufacture of his Britannic Majesty's dominions, than are or shall be payable on the like articles, being the growth, produce, or manufacture of any other foreign country; nor shall any other or higher duties or charges be imposed in the territories or dominions of either of the contracting parties, on the exportation of any articles to the territories or dominions of the other, than such as are or may be payable on the exportation of the like articles to any other foreign country; nor shall any prohibition be imposed upon the exportation or importation of any articles, the growth, produce, or manufacture of his Britannic Majesty's dominions, or of the said United Provinces, which shall not equally extend to all other nations.

" 5. No higher or other duties or charges on account of tonnage, light, or harbour dues, pilotage, salvage in case of damage or shipwreck, or any other local charges, shall be imposed, in any of the ports of the said United Provinces, on British vessels of the burthen of above one hundred and twenty tons, than those payable in the same ports by vessels of the said United Provinces of the said burthen; nor in the ports of any of his Britannic Majesty's territories, on the vessels of the United Provinces of above one hundred and twenty tons, than shall be payable in the same ports on British vessels of the same burthen.

" 6. The same duties shall be paid on the importation into the said United Provinces of any article of the growth, produce, or manufacture of his Britannic Majesty's dominions, whether such importation shall be in vessels of the said United Provinces or in British vessels; and the same duties shall be paid on the importation into the dominions of

his Britannic Majesty of any article the growth, produce, or manufacture of the said United Provinces, whether such importation shall be in British vessels or in vessels of the said United Provinces: the same duties shall be paid, and the same drawbacks and bounties allowed, on the exportation of any articles of the growth, produce, or manufacture of his Britannic Majesty's dominions to the said United Provinces, whether such exportation shall be in vessels of the said United Provinces or in British vessels; and the same duties shall be paid, and the same bounties and drawbacks allowed, on the exportation of any articles the growth, produce, or manufacture of the said United Provinces to his Britannic Majesty's dominions, whether such exportation shall be in British vessels or in vessels of the said United Provinces.

"7. In order to avoid any misunderstanding with respect to the regulations which may respectively constitute a British vessel or a vessel of the said United Provinces, it is hereby agreed, that all vessels built in the dominions of his Britannic Majesty, and owned, navigated, and registered according to the laws of Great Britain, shall be considered as British vessels; and that all vessels built in the territories of the said United Provinces, properly registered, and owned by the citizens thereof, or any of them, and whereof the master and three-fourths of the mariners at least are citizens of the said United Provinces, shall be considered as vessels of the said United Provinces.

"8. All merchants, commanders of ships, and others, the subjects of his Britannic Majesty, shall have the same liberty in all the territories of the said United Provinces as the natives thereof, to manage their own affairs themselves, or to commit them to the management of whomsoever they please, as broker, factor, agent, or interpreter; nor shall they be obliged to employ any other persons for those purposes, nor to pay them any salary or remuneration, unless they shall choose to employ them; and absolute freedom shall be allowed, in all cases, to the buyer and seller to bargain and

fix the price of any goods, wares, or merchandise imported into or exported from the said United Provinces as they shall see good.

"9. In whatever relates to the lading and unlading of ships, the safety of merchandise, goods, and effects, the disposal of property of every sort and denomination, by sale, donation, or exchange, or in any other manner whatsoever, as also the administration of justice, the subjects and citizens of the two contracting parties shall enjoy, in their respective dominions, the same privileges, liberties, and rights, as the most favoured nation, and shall not be charged, in any of these respects, higher duties or imposts than those which are paid, or may be paid, by the native subjects or citizens of the power in whose dominions they may be resident. They shall be exempted from all compulsory military service whatsoever, whether by sea or land, and from all forced loans, or military exactions or requisitions; neither shall they be compelled to pay any ordinary taxes, under any pretext whatsoever, greater than those that are paid by native subjects or citizens.

"10. It shall be free for each of the two contracting parties to appoint consuls for the protection of trade, to reside in the dominions and territories of the other party; but before any consul shall act as such, he shall, in the usual form, be approved and admitted by the Government to which he is sent; and either of the contracting parties may except from the residence of consuls such particular places as either of them may judge fit to be so excepted.

"11. For the better security of commerce between the subjects of his Britannic Majesty and the inhabitants of the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata, it is agreed, that if at any time any interruption of friendly commercial intercourse or any rupture should unfortunately take place between the two contracting parties, the subjects or citizens of either of the two contracting parties residing in the dominions of the other shall have the privilege of remaining and continuing

their trade therein, without any kind of interruption, so long as they behave peaceably, and commit no offence against the laws; and their effects and property, whether entrusted to individuals or to the state, shall not be liable to seizure or sequestration, or to any other demands than those which may be made upon the like effects or property belonging to the native inhabitants of the state in which such subjects or citizens may reside.

" 12. The subjects of his Britannic Majesty residing in the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata shall not be disturbed, persecuted, or annoyed on account of their religion, but they shall have perfect liberty of conscience therein, and to celebrate divine service either within their own private houses, or in their own particular churches or chapels, which they shall be at liberty to build or maintain in convenient places, approved of by the Government of the said United Provinces. Liberty shall also be granted to bury the subjects of his Britannic Majesty who may die in the territories of the said United Provinces, in their own burial-places, which, in the same manner, they may freely establish and maintain. In the like manner, the citizens of the said United Provinces shall enjoy, within all the dominions of his Britannic Majesty, a perfect and unrestrained liberty of conscience, and of exercising their religion publicly or privately, within their own dwelling houses, or in the chapels and places of worship appointed for that purpose, agreeably to the system of toleration established in the dominions of his said Majesty*.

" * This twelfth article was sanctioned by the Congress of the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata (in which there were eight individuals belonging to the secular clergy), with only two dissentient voices; and even these were founded on what is usually termed *circumstantial objections*, without at all contradicting the principles. This information, be it considered in whatever light it may, as to displaying the enlightened state of intellect in that country, may be important in the present day; when the Bishop of Rome, uniting himself to Ferdinand VII., that Fac-simile of the Grand Turk, appears resolved to re-conquer, for his beloved

"13. It shall be free for the subjects of His Britannic Majesty, residing in the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata, to dispose of their property, of every description, by will or testament, as they may judge fit; and in the event of any British subjects dying without such will or testament, in the territories of the said United Provinces, the British Consul-General, or in his absence his representative, shall have the right to nominate curators to take charge of the property of the deceased, for the benefit of his lawful heirs and creditors, without interference, giving convenient notice thereof to the authorities of the country, and reciprocally.

"14. His Britannic Majesty being extremely desirous of totally abolishing the Slave Trade, the United Provinces of Rio de la Plata engage to co-operate with His Britannic Majesty for the completion of so beneficent a work, and to prohibit all persons inhabiting within the said United Provinces, or subject to their jurisdiction, in the most effectual manner, and by the most solemn laws, from taking any share in such trade.

brother and ally, the obedience of the new States of America: to reconquer them, believing that he can still exercise a despotic authority over the Clergy of these States. This information may save his Holiness from the sin of following up a task, the whole burthen of which must fall upon himself; since it proves that now he has no proselytes there who advocate the privileges of burning and of enslaving: but if it might be permitted to an humble but human voice, freely to approach the holy father, this appears a fit opportunity, with all respect, to inform him, that the American clergy will receive his *Circular* of the 24th September, 1824, not as the fruit of a frail and delirious imagination, but as a document descended from Heaven for their felicity. The clergy of that country have kept pace with political independence; by doing which, besides having advanced themselves in intelligence and pure morality, they have also obtained a very high reputation; but His Holiness not only wishes them to lose that repute, but also to become themselves the destroyers of it: and still His Holiness pretends that he hopes and strives to devise a measure which may tend to exalt the importance of the American clergy, and also that of their church. Few words, Holy Father, suffice for the wise!"—*Note by the Editor of "Statistics of Buenos Ayres."*

"15. The present treaty shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged in London within four months, or sooner if possible.

"In witness whereof, the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have affixed their seals thereunto.

"Done at Buenos Ayres, the second day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five.

"WOODBINE PARISH, (L. S.)
"H. B. M. Consul-General.
"MANUEL JOSE GARCIA, (L. S.)"

FINIS.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY T. BRETTELL, RUPERT STREET, HAYMARKET.